2

3

4

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

24

25

REPORTER'S RECORD

74145

VOLUME 43 OF 65 VOLUMES

TRIAL COURT CAUSE NO. F00-02424-NM

THE STATE OF TEXAS : IN THE DISTRICT COURT

VS. : DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS

6 JEDIDIAH ISAAC MURPHY : 194TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT

INDIVIDUAL VOIR DIRECOURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS

****** DEC 5 2001

APPEARANCES:

Troy C. Bennett, Jr., Clerk

HONORABLE BILL HILL, Criminal District Attorney

Crowley Criminal Courts Building
Dallas, Dallas County, Texas 75207
Phone: 214-653-3600

BY: MR. GREG DAVIS, A.D.A., SBOT # 05493550 MS. MARY MILLER, A.D.A., SBOT # 21453200

FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS;

MS. JANE LITTLE, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 12424210
MR. MICHAEL BYCK, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 03549500
MS. JENNIFER BALIDO, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 10474880
Dallas County Public Defender's Office

Phone: 214-653-9400 FOR THE DEFENDANT.

19

On the 30th day of May, 2001, the following proceedings came on to be heard in the above-entitled and numbered cause before the Honorable F. Harold Entz, Jr., Judge presiding, held in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas:

Proceedings reported by machine shorthand, computer assisted transcription.

Case	3:10-cv-00163-N Document 2	42-9 Filed 05/	05/10 Page 2 of 6	•	المُعْدِد ا
				Ind	ex 1
1		INDEX VOI	JUME 43		
2	May 31st, 2001			PAGE	VOL.
3	INDIVIDUAL VOIR DIRE:				
4	Proceedings	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		2	43
5	State challenge for c	ause - Ms.	Jones	30	43
6	Defense challenge for	cause - Ms	s. Jones	30	. 43
7	Challenge for Cause G	ranted		30	43
8	Ms. Smith Excused Fro	m Considera	ation	36	43
9	State no challenge fo	or cause - N	Mr. Ferrell	81	43
10	Defense no challenge	for cause M	Mr. Ferrell	82	43
11	Richard Ferrell Prosp	ective Juro	or No. 48	82	43
12	Mr. Ward Excused From	Considerat	ion	88	43
13	State no challenge fo	r cause - N	Mr. Galey	106	43
14	Defense no challenge	for cause -	Mr. Galey	106	43
15	Kelly Galey Prospecti	ve Juror No	. 49	106	43
16	Reporter's Certificat	e		109	43
17					
18	CHRONO	LOGICAL VE	NIREPERSON INDE	х	
19		STATE	DEFENSE		VOL.
20	NANCY JONES	3	25		43
21	JULIE SMITH	32			43
22	RICHARD FERRELL	38	60		43
23	WILLIAM WARD	85			43

KELLY GALEY

, Case 8:10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 3 of 619 PageID 5951 Index 2 ALPHABETICAL VENIREPERSON INDEX STATE DEFENSE VOL. RICHARD FERRELL KELLY GALEY NANCY JONES JULIE SMITH WILLIAM WARD 85 *NO EXHIBITS THIS VOLUME*

- 1	
1	PROCEEDINGS
2	THE COURT: Good morning.
3	VENIREPERSON: Good morning.
4	THE COURT: Welcome back. Ms. Jones, may I
5	ask you to raise your right hand and be sworn in, please.
6	(Venireperson additionally sworn.)
7	VENIREPERSON: I do.
8	THE COURT: Thank you. You may lower your
9	hand, please.
10	Let us begin by reintroducing those whom we see
11	seated at the counsel table.
12	Beginning at the far left, we have lead prosecutor
13	for the State, one of the Senior Prosecutors presently in the
14	Dallas District Attorneys Office, the Honorable Greg Davis.
15	MR. DAVIS: Good morning.
16	THE COURT: Anticipate that Mr. Davis will be
17	joined shortly by co-counsel, Chief Prosecutor presently
18	assigned to this court, the Honorable Mary Miller.
19	MS. MILLER: Good morning.
20	THE COURT: Walking in the door as we speak.
21	Moving on to the next table, we have first one of
22	the defense attorneys, a board certified criminal law
23	specialist, the Honorable Michael Byck.
24	MR. BYCK: Good morning.
25	VENIREPERSON: Good morning.

1	THE COURT: Sitting next to him is a former			
2	Assistant District Attorney, also a defense attorney in this			
3	matter, the Honorable Jennifer Balido.			
4	MS. BALIDO: Good morning.			
5	VENIREPERSON: Good morning.			
6	THE COURT: Seated next to Ms. Balido,			
7	opposite Mr. Byck, is the accused, the defendant, if you			
8	will, Jedidiah, otherwise known as Jim, Isaac Murphy.			
9	THE DEFENDANT: Good morning.			
10	VENIREPERSON: Good morning.			
11	THE COURT: There is a third attorney on the			
12	defense team, Jane Little. If she should come in before you			
13	leave this morning, I will make her presence known to you.			
14	Ms. Jones, assuming you're ready, we're about to			
15	proceed with the individual questioning. Are you ready?			
16	VENIREPERSON: Yes, sir.			
17	THE COURT: As is required by law, we'll begin			
18	with the State, Mr. Davis.			
19	MR. DAVIS: May it please the Court.			
20	NANCY JONES			
21	was called as a venireperson by the Court and, after having			
22	been first duly sworn, was questioned as follows:			
23	<u>Voir Dire Examination</u>			
24	By Mr. Davis:			
25	Q. Good morning again, Ms. Jones. How are you?			

A. I'm fine, thank you.

Q. Good. Ms. Jones, for the next few minutes I'm going to speak with you about some of the issues that are involved in this case, talk to you about the death penalty in a little bit greater detail, talk about your questionnaire perhaps. As the Judge has previously told you, there are no right or wrong answers this morning. Most of the questions deal with how you feel about issues, what your opinions are. From time to time I'll be explaining the law to you, and the reason I do that is just to simply determine if you can follow the law. To be qualified, certainly you have to be able to take an oath that you'll render a true verdict according to the law given you by the Judge, as well as the evidence that you hear in this case.

Just take a moment, if you will, I guess you probably thought about possibly serving on this jury. Tell me your feelings about perhaps sitting in this jury box, listening to this case, and having to return a verdict which would ultimately result in the death of Jedidiah Murphy. Because that's our goal, and that's what I'll be asking the jury to do at the conclusion of this case.

A. Some mixed feelings. I've never done this before, so, yes, I have thought about it. But it's -- it's really tough. It's really tough to put into words. I mean, it's a heavy responsibility.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q. And I would expect it to be. I've done a number of these cases. Having talked to jurors afterwards, I can tell that this is not something that we ask that's easy to do.

Do you look upon it primarily as a civic obligation, if you're called upon to serve, that you will serve? Is that kind of where you're coming from?

- Α. Yes, sir.
- 0. Okay. Ms. Jones, let me -- let me just talk to you and ask you, why do you favor the death penalty in Texas?
- A. It -- it's tough to put into words, but the -- I think there's a balance, if you will, or should be a balance that if you take a life, then yours should be taken as well. I mean, there's a -- an accountability I quess is the way that I view it.
 - Q. Right.
- And I personally don't think the taking of a life should be something that's thought of lightly or just viewed as something that can be gotten away with I guess is the way to put it.
- Well, from your questionnaire I take it that you don't think that every single capital murder case should result in a death penalty, do you?
- . A. Probably not. Never -- I'm not one to -- to -- I'm afraid I don't keep up with the news that closely and never had any great interest in -- in doing that where I would --

would say follow a case in the news all the way through a trial and that sort of thing, but I would think that there would be different circumstances, different variations.

There's a lot of talk about if someone is found mentally ill, I think there can be reasons.

O. Uh-huh.

- A. But I think from my reading the term "cold-blooded," if it's just uncaring, just a matter of expedience.
- Q. In general then you really want to listen to all the facts, determine if there are circumstances that would merit a death penalty or facts that might merit a life sentence; is that a fair representation?
 - A. That's a fair representation, yes.
- Q. Let's talk about these special issues in just a little greater detail. As you'll recall, these special issues come into play if you find someone guilty of capital murder. The Judge has previously told you, I believe, that at the beginning Special Issue Number 1 is presumed to be answered no. It's a lot like the presumption of innocence. Right now as he sits here, Jedidiah Murphy is presumed innocent. Even though a number of things have already happened to bring him to the court. He's been arrested and charged with capital murder. He's been indicted for capital murder. We're nearly finished with jury selection. But he's still presumed innocent until proven guilty beyond a

reasonable doubt. The State has the burden of proof in this case on the guilt portion of the case. The same is true on Special Issue Number 1. Even though you would have already found him guilty of capital murder, he's still presumed in that question to not be a threat to society. You have to look at what evidence that the State produces for you to determine have we shown you beyond a reasonable doubt this person really will constitute a continuing threat to society.

You see, all criminal cases in Texas are divided into two parts. The first part deals with guilt and innocence. Second part then deals with punishment. And in the second phase, after you've found someone guilty, generally that's when you hear testimony about his background and his character and that may be very important to you in determining is this person really going to constitute a threat or not. You could have somebody who's been a model citizen for instance. Maybe this is just a pure aberration in behavior. Or you could have somebody who's shown a track record. So the guilt -- the guilty verdict really is only half the story. You still have a lot of other information that may come into play before you answer Special Issue Number 1.

The first question is this, do you believe simply because you find someone guilty of capital murder, that you're always going to think that they're going to be a

continuing threat to society? Or do you feel that there may be other circumstances that you could hear about that would help you make that determination about whether this person really would be a threat or not?

- A. I guess if the -- if in the trial that wasn't evident or wasn't shown, that would you have to have other information --
 - Q. Uh-huh.

- A. -- to answer that one.
- Q. Right.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Because when I ask people what sort of information do you want on Special Issue Number 1 to help you, a lot of people tell me they're going to take into account just how the crime was committed. And that's very proper to do. But a lot of people also tell me I'd like to know about his background, what has he done in the past, has he shown good character, good behavior in the past. Or has he been through the criminal justice system, has he been convicted before, has he committed other acts of violence. And a lot of people tell me that that would also help them make up their mind about whether this man is really going to be a threat or not.

Do you think those types of things would also be helpful to you?

A. Yes.

Q. Looking at some of these words over here, I'm going to go through some of them because they don't have legal definitions. And so we need to get an idea generally about how you're going to view these words. The first word is probability.

Now, the legislature gave us that word. They could have given us other words. They could have made the barrier so low for the State as to say is there any chance at all that he's going to commit criminal acts of violence, is there just a possibility that that could happen. But they've raised the bar somewhat, and they've said probability.

First of all, do you see a distinction between a probability and something that's just possible or something that just has a chance of occurring? Do you see a difference there?

- A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. Do you see probability as being higher than a possibility and a chance?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Sometimes we ask jurors to envision a scale of zero to a hundred. Go back to math class here I guess for a moment, with zero being the slightest chance ever, 100 percent being an absolute certainty. And sometimes we ask people to place probability on that scale. And I guess first

of all can you see that there has to be some sort of minimum there for it to be a probability as opposed to a possibility or a chance?

A. Yes.

Q. Okay. I kind of envision it this way, sort of like a majority and a minority. Out of a hundred, to be a majority, it has to be at least 51, correct? Anything less than that would be either equal or a minority. Same thing I guess when it comes to probability. Personally I see a probability as having to be at least a 51 percent chance.

Do you also see that?

- A. Yes.
- Q. Now, you can assign a higher number than 51 if you want to. A lot of people tell me they're more comfortable in that question with 60, 70, 80, whatever you're comfortable with. But at the very minimum, can you assure us that you're looking at probability as being at least 51 percent there?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Criminal acts of violence. What sort of offenses do you think of, Ms. Jones, when you -- when you think of criminal acts of violence?
- A. Well, obviously murder, but there would be other things besides murder.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
 - A. If you're -- torture --

Q. Yeah.

2

A. Anything where there's a bodily attack, I guess.

3

Q. Some sort of -- some sort of physical harm to someone else?

4

5

A. Yes. Thank you.

6

and I who live in the free world. It can also mean people in

All right. Society. That can mean people like you

8

7

a prison. Think back, Judge has told you the life sentence

9

means the person has to spend at least 40 years in prison

10

before they become eligible for parole.

11

Now, I like to think of society as being anywhere the defendant may find himself, or anyone he may come in

12 13

contact with. So in that context can you see how people

14

inside a prison may also constitute a part of a defendant's

15

society? And that might include inmates, guards, nurses,

16

17

Do you think that even those people, and maybe other

18

inmates who are serving time, do you think they have the

19

right to be free from violent crime themselves?

secretaries, any number of people.

20

A. Yes.

Q.

21

One other thing on Special Issue Number 1, and this

22

goes back always to the burden of proof. Burden of proof is

23

always with the State of Texas in this case, always. The defendant never has the burden of proof. They don't have to

2425

prove their innocence for instance in the first part of the

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

trial. On Special Issue Number 1, the State again has all of the burden of proof. Sometimes jurors will tell us, well, I'm open on Special Issue Number 1, I want to hear all the evidence. But, you know, I'm going to need to hear something from the defendant to persuade me he's not going to be a continuing threat to society. That's really not the way the law looks at it. It's kind of like jurors saying, well, I'm open to him being innocent, but he's going to have to show me something. You know, he doesn't have to do that. And on Special Issue Number 1, my question to you is this, are you going to -- are you going to force the defendant to show you anything on Special Issue Number 1, or can you follow the law and look to what the State brings you in determining whether he's going to be a threat or not? Now, let me just say because I'm -- this is kind of a -- kind of a rational problem. Sometimes jurors will say, well, you know, if it's going to be helpful to the defendant, well, how is it going to come from the State of Texas. I guess that's kind of a logical problem. Well, it can. It can come through a State's witness who perhaps says something that is detrimental to the defendant on the one hand. Maybe on the next question he says something favorable. Maybe it's brought through a State's witness that has been a criminal or he's held high positions in the community where he's been a good family member. It could come through a State's witness

or through some sort of State's evidence.

I guess the question is, if it came through that, that type of witness, could you consider it just as the same as if it came through a defense witness?

A. Yes, I would think so.

Q. Okay. I know -- and we're going to have kind of the same situation on Number 2. It's kind of hard to envision where -- how would the State be producing evidence that's favorable to a defendant. It's kind of hard to envision, but it can happen. But the key is just to be open to evidence from wherever it comes from. And then you factor it in on Special Issue Number 1, whatever way that you want to.

Okay?

Special Issue Number 2 really deals with -- again, this is kind of the safety net question. You've already found the defendant guilty. You've already decided now that he will constitute a continuing threat to society. That's the only way that you can get to Special Issue Number 2. Because if you have decided in Number 1 that he will not be a threat to society, that ends the process. He gets an automatic life sentence. So when you get down to Special Issue Number 2, what we ask you to do and what the law requires you to do is to take one more look at all of the evidence, even though he's dangerous, and determine is there something in that evidence, no matter what it is, where it

came from, is there something there that tells you as a juror that this man should receive a life sentence instead of a death sentence.

Now, you mentioned for instance mental illness, mental retardation. And that's really where Special Issue

Number 2 came from. And it came from a case involving a John

Paul who committed a very horrible rape-murder down in

Southeast Texas several years ago. Now, at his trial he

claimed he was severely mentally retarded. The jurors did

not have Special Issue Number 2 at the time. He got a death

sentence. The courts, including the Supreme Court, said,

well, we want jurors to have some sort of question or

mechanism through which they can consider things like mental

retardation if they want to spare someone's life. So that's

how we came up with Special Issue Number 2.

So I guess in theory you could have a very horrible crime committed like in the Penry case. You could consider him to be a continuing threat to society and yet there may be something, perhaps he is profoundly mentally retarded, maybe there's something else that jumps out at you where you say, you know, given all the facts and circumstances, I just don't think a death penalty is appropriate in this kind of case so I'm going to give him a life sentence.

My question to you simply is, even if you believe the person is guilty, and if you believe he's going to be a

continuing threat to society, can you still agree at that point that you'll look at all the evidence again, look for a possible mitigating circumstance. If it's there and if it's sufficient in your mind to change a death sentence to a life sentence, can you do that?

- A. Yes, I think so.
- Q. Okay. Because that's really what we ask you to do. You don't have to be able to come up with a list of things right now. I know you've already mentioned the mental condition of the defendant as being something that you want to look at. But what we ask you to do is just be open and take the question seriously. The problem that some people have frankly is they say, if I really think the man is dangerous, I'm not going to look for mitigating circumstances. He's going to get death regardless. Because I'm just not going to take a chance with him. I hear you saying that even if you get down to that point, you're still willing to take that question seriously, correct?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. When we talk about mitigating circumstances, a lot of people -- a lot of people in the past have mentioned mental retardation or mental illness as a question they want to look at. Some people have mentioned age as a possible mitigating circumstance. Some people have said, you know, the younger person is, the better chance there is to

rehabilitate. On the other end of the scale, I've had some people say it's never going to be a situation I'm going to look at. Then I've kind of had the middle ground where there's people that say, I'm not sure. I'd like to see how it plays into everything else. And I'd kind of like to look at the sophistication level of the defendant. You know, had he been through the criminal justice system before. What was his level of intelligence. Those sorts of things. And kind of play into it.

Just in general, can you tell us how you look at age in that context?

- A. Well, I've never really thought about it before. I guess it would play some, but once again -- I'm sorry, I can't give you a definitive answer. For me, I would think it would be part of the whole package.
 - Q. Uh-huh.

- A. That it wouldn't be one -- the one thing that would sway me over anything else.
- Q. Okay. Same thing goes for, I guess, alcohol and drug use. I've had people on one extreme to the other say it's a disease. I've had other people on the other end of the scale say it's a personal choice. And in the middle there's kind of a camp that says I want to look at the whole package, what's his history. For instance, I guess you could have a first time user who has no idea how the substances

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

would affect him, versus someone who had used a long period of time, knows exactly how the substances affect him, maybe he's even made statements to people that it makes him violent or wild.

Is that a subject that you'd just want to look at the whole context with? Or what's your general feeling?

- I probably would have more prejudice when it comes to that because I have very strong feelings on both alcohol and drug abuse.
- Ο. Kind of tend toward the idea that it is a personal choice?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- ο. I hear you saying as far as mental history, that is something that you'd like to know about; is that correct?
 - Α. Yes.
- Okay. With regards to mental illness or mental retardation, let me go into another subject that people mention that's abuse. There are people that have told me that they would like to know about that. Just hypothetically, it's not unheard of in a case such as this one that the defendant would claim that he was the victim of abuse, either sexual abuse or physical abuse, mental abuse as a child. Part of your job as a juror will be to determine what the facts are in this case. You'll listen to the witnesses, decide who you want to believe, not believe.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24

25

may be true on the abuse issue also. You could come to the conclusion, after you hear the evidence, that it just never did occur. If you do believe it occurred, then you have to make a decision, just how important a factor is it. When it comes to abuse, those sorts of claims, would you want to know as much about that as possible before you had to determine whether it's possibly mitigating or not?

- Probably, simply because information can't hurt you, Α. as long as it's true, hopefully. But I do have to tell you that from a personal standpoint I'm not very tolerant of adults that choose, in my opinion, not to get past some of that.
- Q. Uh-huh. Just in general when it comes to rehabilitation, I sense that you think that again is a choice someone has to make in their life to be rehabilitated; is that correct?
 - Α. That would be correct.
- Q. Okay. Special Issue Number 2. Go back very quickly. You recall about the burden of proof. There is no burden of proof on either party in Special Issue Number 2. And because really we just envision that you'll just take another good objective look at all the evidence. And again, this is where jurors sometimes say, well, how would there ever be mitigating circumstances in a trial if the defense isn't putting on witnesses or if the defendant is not

testifying. Again, let me give you an example of how that could play in.

Perhaps the State calls a witness to talk about some issue. Maybe through his testimony it comes out that the person was mentally retarded or has been treated for some sort of retardation. Perhaps the police officer testifies the defendant was crying, sobbing uncontrollably at the scene of the crime, maybe praying for forgiveness immediately. There could be all sorts of things. The key is you can't require anything of the defendant there either. You just

Do you think you can do that?

have to look at the evidence, wherever it came from.

- A. I think so.
- Q. Okay. I'll talk to you for a moment about murder and capital murder. Capital murder is always two things, Ms. Jones. It's always an intentional murder plus something else. It could be the intentional murder of a police officer, intentional murder of a child younger than 6 years of age, a number of other things. In this case we've alleged it's the intentional murder committed during the course of either a robbery or a kidnaping. That's what makes it a capital murder. An intentional murder standing by itself is never a death penalty case in the State of Texas. No matter what the circumstances, it can never result in a death penalty.

The range of punishment for murder in this State is very wide, 5 years in the penitentiary up to 99 years or life in the penitentiary. Why is it so wide? Because every single murder case is different, why it's committed, how it's committed, who it's committed against. They always vary.

And secondly, every single defendant is different. They are all unique. They all have different backgrounds, characters, histories. Everything is always different. And I think the legislature envisioned that jurors would sit down very carefully, look at all the facts and circumstances of the case, as well as all the history about the defendant, and then decide just what's the proper sentence for that person in that particular crime.

Now, to be qualified, you have to have an open mind to the full range of punishment, be able to truly set a minimum if you think that's the right thing to do, be able to set a maximum if you think that's the right thing to do.

I've had some people down here on both ends of the scales to say, intentional murder where it's not an accident, it's not self-defense, it's an intentional murder where you intend to take someone's life. It's their conscious objective and desire to do that. I've had jurors say I've never given anything as low as five and I've had some jurors tell me I'm never doing anything as high as life. They're entitled to their feelings, but again, they're not qualified, because we

do want people who can honestly tell us, I will wait until I hear all the facts. If those facts that day tell me that the right thing to do is 5 years, I'll do it. If it tells me to do something higher, I'll do that. If it tells me to do the maximum, I can and will do that, too.

I can give you a lot of examples of what might constitute an intentional murder, and we'd be here all day long. Really, I guess, without even doing that, let me just ask you, do you think that honestly you could wait, consider all the facts, and that you could actually give 5 years if you thought the facts of that particular case called for it?

- A. Yes, I would think so.
- Q. Okay. You're not automatically ruling out a 5-year sentence without hearing the facts; is that kind of what I'm hearing?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. I mean, obviously all of this is a very serious matter. I could ask you right now, what sort of punishment are you going to set against Jedidiah Murphy. How do you know? You've heard none of the facts, have you?
 - A. Correct, I --
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. I wouldn't be able to give you a number.
- Q. Right. Okay. Very briefly, I want to talk to you about a couple of issues. It goes back to following the

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 1 law. I think you've already -- we've already discussed the 2 presumption of innocence. Can you truly give this man his presumption of innocence and make the State prove its case 3
 - Α. I think so.

before you find him quilty?

- 0. Okay. Is there some hesitation there?
- Well, it -- it goes back to never having done this Α. before.
 - Q. Okay.
- Α. And perhaps too much TV and too much reading of John Grisham.
 - Q. Okay. All right. Well --
 - It's a theory, you know.
- Q. Right. Right. It's very important. I mean, I truly expect, and I'm being honest, I expect the jury when I stand up there on opening statement and begin my statement, I expect them to look at this man as he's 100 percent innocent and you make me do my job. I don't need you to start me ahead by any margin. I don't need jurors who are saying he's probably a little guilty at the beginning. Make me do my entire job.
 - Do you think that you could do that in this case?
 - Α. I think so, yes.
- Q. Okay. Secondly, he has a right to remain silent. If he doesn't testify, you're not to consider that.

3

5

6 7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

not to think about that for any reason because there can be a hundred different reasons why somebody doesn't testify. If he doesn't testify, can you truly go back there to the jury room, disregard that, and again look to what I present? And you make the determination whether or not I presented enough to prove his guilt beyond a reasonable doubt. Can you do that, too?

- A. I think so.
- Lastly, and I'll just do this very briefly. You 0. know, there are rules down here that sometimes people look at as technicalities. For instance, if a confession is taken and a warning is not given, you're supposed to be able to throw that confession out. Sometimes jurors think of those as technicalities. Maybe because I'm here and I've done this a long time, I look at it differently. It's one of the rules that I know has to be followed in a case like this. expect a jury, even let's say in the Timothy McVeigh case, if that's all they had against Timothy McVeigh where he's killed over a hundred people is his confession and it was no good because the police officer failed to give him a warning, I would expect a jury to be able to throw it out and see him walk out of that courthouse. It would probably be very difficult to do, but it's what the laws and the Constitution of this country would demand. And if we let 12 jurors have 12 separate sets of rules, it's like anarchy down here.

distasteful thing to do, you can honestly follow the law and live up to your oath, render a true verdict according to the law that Judge Entz gives us and the evidence that you find in this case?

Α. Yes.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q. Ms. Jones, I appreciate your time and I appreciate your answers this morning.

THE COURT: Ready to continue, need a stretch break, or --

> VENIREPERSON: No.

THE COURT: -- go to the rest room, or continue with Ms. Balido?

MS. BALIDO: Thank you, Judge.

2

Cross-Examination

3

By Ms. Balido:

4 5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Ms. Jones, my name is Jennifer Balido. And along Q.

with Mike Byck, who just left, and Jane Little, we represent

Jedidiah Murphy.

I'm going to ask you some questions about your answers on your questionnaire and then also about some of the things that you discussed with Mr. Davis. And if you don't understand any of my questions, please let me know and I'll try to make them more clear. I tend to talk over myself and confuse people sometimes.

Looking first at your questionnaire, you said that the biggest problem with the criminal justice problem is that often events and situations are not clear-cut, but are subject to interpretation.

Can you kind of give me a background on where you're coming from on that statement?

Well, since I've already said I've never served on a Α. jury, I mean it's not -- doesn't come so much from personal experience, but just from hearsay. I think it's part of the explanation from before. There has to be some frustration whether -- whether if you're sitting on a jury and there is a technicality, that you do -- you do follow the law, you do have to follow that. But I would think that you would have

2.2

- to be heart sick that that technicality blocked the justice.

 I guess is the way to put it.
 - Q. Okay. So --
 - A. If that makes any sense.
- Q. It does make -- it makes a lot of sense. So I guess -- let me start off by this way. Do you think that the District Attorneys Office is ever wrong in their prosecution of cases?
- A. I would assume so because it's made up of human beings.
- Q. Do you think that they bring cases that they can't prove, or they're leaving it into the hands of the jury?
- A. I've never really thought of it in that way. If they were doing their job correctly, I would think, no. Whether it actually happens it or not --
 - Q. Okay.
- A. -- I don't know and I've never really thought -- once again, I guess because they're human beings doing a job. I mean, they're as libel to make mistakes as anybody.
- Q. And you can see kind of the nature of a trial itself. Basically the State of Texas is saying that Jedidiah Murphy is guilty of capital murder and that he deserves to die by lethal injection. And obviously, we don't agree with that. Okay? So can you kind of see how that kind of concerns me with what you're saying about -- about --

A. Yes.

2

Q. Okay. Let's talk over some things and kind of see

3

Texas must prove their case beyond a reasonable doubt?

5

A. Yes.

6

7

Q. And that my client, Mr. Murphy, is presumed innocent until and unless the State can prove its case beyond a reasonable doubt. You understand that?

how this all fits together. You understand that the State of

8

9

A. Yes.

10

Q. Okay. And that presumption is so strong that if the

11

State fails to prove just one of its elements, that you must say by your verdict not guilty. That's what the Judge will

12 13

instruct you that if they just fail to prove just one, that

14

A. Yes.

you must say not quilty.

16

15

Q. Okay. And that becomes important when we start

17 18

about things like technicalities. Let me just kind of give

talking about things like confessions or we start talking

19

9 you a factual example. Let's say that I'm a fire bug.

2021

whatever reason. And that's not true because I've got two,

Okay. That I love to set fires. And I hate children, for

22

and even though they drive me crazy sometimes, I still love

2324

love children so I decide I'm going to make my very best fire

them and love children very much. But let's say that I don't

25

bomb and I'm going to go bomb a day care center. I make it

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

up with special ingredients. I kind of stake out the day care center. And I throw the bomb in there. It explodes. It kills all the children and all the caretakers inside the day care center. Somebody just happens to be going down the street in downtown Dallas, sees me standing outside with a car bomb, pulls out their videotape recorder and videotapes me fire bombing this day care center. There is absolutely no doubt in your mind as a juror that I'm guilty of that, but the State, for whatever reason, either a lackadaisical attitude or maybe there's just some reason that they can't show you definitively that this day care center was in Dallas County, Texas. Okay. You know that I did it. You watched me on videotape did it. You watched the carnage as they brought all those kids out there and all those day care workers out there. And the Judge instructs you that if the State fails to prove Dallas County, State of Texas, that you must by your verdict say not guilty. So you get back there and sit with your other jurors and all 11 say, you know, to heck with the law, we watched that happen. You know, somebody says, well, I'm familiar with that area, I know it's Dallas County, Texas. And you're sitting there, and you know that the State has not proved Dallas County Texas to you. Okay.

Could you find him not guilty if the Judge instructed you if the State didn't prove its case as to

Dallas County, Texas, you had to find him not guilty?

- A. That would be really tough.
- Q. I know.
- A. I'm not really sure, to tell you the truth.
- Q. Okay. Do you think that you could place your personal feelings aside and follow the law in that case and if the Judge said if they don't prove it, you know, you must find him not guilty, or do you think that your feelings, you know, whatever they are, if it's a technicality or just that you know that he's guilty would cloud that and you would not be able to do that?
- A. Once again, I'm not -- I'm not really sure. I know that I would be torn. For me, the example that you gave me, I mean, you know, just for me personally whether -- I mean, I know it's the law, but whether it was truly in Dallas County is not as big a technicality to me as, you know -- as something else. So given that example, I'm not sure I could set my feelings aside.
- Q. Okay. This is one of those situations that we kind of need a yes or no answer.
 - A. 0h --
- Q. And it doesn't -- whatever your answer is, it doesn't make you a bad person or anything else. It's just one of things that gets caught in people's throat and I've had jurors that said they could do it. I've had jurors that

1 said they couldn't do it. I've had juries on my cases say that they -- and throw out cases based on small 2 3 technicalities like that. And I've had people that haven't 4 done it. So you're not alone on anywhere you fall on this 5 issue. 6 But do you think that you could -- that you could 7 say by your verdict not guilty if the State failed to prove 8 beyond a reasonable doubt that the offense occurred in Dallas 9 County, State of Texas? 10 Α. Probably not. 11 Okay. Q. 12 Α. Not given -- not given those circumstances, no. 13 Q. Okay. 14 MS. BALIDO: Judge, I'll pass the venireman. 15 THE COURT: You may be excused to the hall. 16 (Venireperson excused to hallway.) 17 THE COURT: Mr. Davis. 18 (State challenge for cause - Ms. Jones) 19 MR. DAVIS: The State submit the juror for 20 cause. 21 MS. BALIDO: We agree, Judge. 22 (Defense challenge for cause - Ms. Jones). 23 (Challenge for Cause Granted) 24 THE COURT: Dual challenge for cause granted.

(Recess.)

25

1	(Venireperson brought into courtroom.)
2	THE COURT: Good morning, Ms. Smith. Welcome
3	back.
4	May I ask that you raise your right hand, please.
5	(Venireperson additionally sworn.)
6	VENIREPERSON: I do.
7	THE COURT: Thank you. Lower your hand.
8	Ms. Smith, may I begin by reintroducing those we see
9	seated at the counsel tables.
10	Beginning with the table to the left, we have Chief
11	Prosecutor assigned to this the 194th District Court, the
12	Honorable Mary Miller.
13	Anticipate that she will be joined shortly by
14	co-counsel, Mr. Greg Davis. Mr. Davis is one of the Senior
15	Prosecutors with the Dallas District Attorneys Office
16	presently.
17	Moving over to the next table, we begin first with
18	the Honorable Jennifer Balido.
19	MS. BALIDO: Good morning, Ms. Smith.
20	VENIREPERSON: Good morning.
21	THE COURT: She's a former Assistant District
22	Attorney, one of the three attorneys representing individual
23	seated next to her, the defendant, Jedidiah, otherwise known
24	as Jim, Isaac Murphy.
25	THE DEFENDANT: Good morning.

Ms. Smith, if you are ready to begin with the individual questions, I believe the attorneys are as well. Are you ready?

VENIREPERSON: Uh-huh.

THE COURT: All right. We'll begin with Ms. Miller.

JULIE SMITH

was called as a venireperson by the Court and, after having been first duly sworn, was questioned as follows:

Voir Dire Examination

By Ms. Miller:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Little.

Q. Good morning Ms. Smith. I just want to join in with what the Judge said about there are no right or wrong answers as long as you tell us what your true feelings and opinions are regarding the areas that we're going to question you about. If you don't understand something that I ask you, just let me know and I'll try to rephrase it.

- Α. I was scared really.
- Q. You were scared?
- Α. Uh-huh.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Why were you scared, Ms. Smith? Q.
- Α. I don't know. Just the idea of murder, you know, it just scared me. I don't know.
- Now, you have never been on a jury before; is that right?
- Α. No.
- Q. Okay. Have you ever been called down for jury duty before?
- Α. Yes, once, but I had a 4-year-old son so I couldn't attend. So this will be my first time ever, you know, going

all the way with it.

2

3

Now, when you filled out your questionnaire, Ms. Smith, I noticed that you were in fact in favor of the death penalty.

4

5

A. Yes.

6

7

Q. Can you tell me why you're in favor of the death penalty?

8

9

10

11

Well, I think if it's necessary -- I think, you know, I'm in favor of it. Like if someone take someone else life, you know, I think, well, they deserve for their life to be taken too, because they took someone else's life, unless it was an accident or something like that, so I believe in

12

the death penalty.

14

15

16

13

Q. Okay. Well, and, Ms. Smith, a lot of people say the same thing that you do, that they believe in it, but when it comes to actually participating in it themselves, they say, look, even though I believe in it in the abstract, I don't know that I could personally participate in it.

17 18

> Α. Uh-huh.

19 20

21

Let somebody else do that. I could not do it. do you feel? Do you think that you could personally participate and answer the questions such that the Judge

22 23

would require -- the Judge would be required to sentence the defendant to death?

24

25

Α. Well, it's hard to say. I really don't know. had all the facts and stuff, you know, I really don't know.

2 I can't say.

Ο.

3 4

You said that as long as it's not an accident.

Let's look at Special Issue Number 1 over here, Ms.

5

Α. Uh-huh.

6

That someone should basically give up their life, Ο.

7

also, if they take someone's -- someone else's life. When

8

you look at Special Issue Number 1, whether there is a

9

probability that the defendant would commit criminal acts of

10

violence that would constitute a continuing threat to

11

society. As the Judge said, a lot of times we call that the

12

future dangerousness question.

13

Α. Uh-huh.

14

Q. And a lot of people say, Ms. Smith, when they're

looking at that, if I found that somebody intentionally took

15

someone else's life, to me that's enough that I'm going to

16 17

say that they're a future danger. And I see you shaking --

18

Α. Yes, that's what I'm -- yes.

19

Q. So the mere fact alone that you found the defendant

20

guilty of taking someone's life, as long as it was not an

accident, you would say they're going to be a future danger?

21 22

A. Yes.

23

Okay. Ms. Smith, and that's all we needed to know.

24

We appreciate that.

MS. MILLER: And, Judge, we have an agreement.

1 presently serving as the Chief Prosecutor assigned to this 2 the 194th District Court, the Honorable Mary Miller. 3 MS. MILLER: Good morning. 4 THE COURT: Moving on to the next table, we 5 begin first with one of the three defense attorneys, a former 6 Assistant District Attorney, the Honorable Jennifer Balido. 7 MS. BALIDO: Good morning. 8 VENIREPERSON: Good morning. 9 THE COURT: Seated next to Ms. Balido is the 10 accused, the defendant, Jedidiah, otherwise known as Jim, Isaac Murphy. 11 12 THE DEFENDANT: Good morning. 13 THE COURT: The vacant seat with the blue 14 jacket on it, anticipate will be occupied shortly by one of the defense attorneys, a board certified criminal law 15 specialist, Mr. Michael Byck. 16 17 Third defense attorney is not with us this morning, 18 handling matters germane to the case outside the courthouse. 19 Her name is Jane Little. 20 Mr. Ferrell, if you're ready to begin with the 21 individual questioning, I believe the attorneys and the Court 22 are as well. 23 VENIREPERSON: All right. 24 THE COURT: Are you ready?

25

VENIREPERSON: Yes.

1 THE COURT: We'll begin with the State, Mr. 2 Davis. 3 MR. DAVIS: Thank you. May it please the Court. 4 5 RICHARD FERRELL 6 was called as a venireperson by the Court and, after having 7 been first duly sworn, was questioned as follows: 8 Voir Dire Examination 9 By Mr. Davis: 10 Good morning, Mr. Ferrell. How are you? 0. 11 Α. Fine. 12 Good. Mr. Ferrell, for the next few minutes I'm 13 going to talk to you about some of the issues involved in 14 this case. We'll talk about the death penalty in a little 15 greater detail. We'll talk about your questionnaire. 16 about some general principles. I'll be asking a lot of 17 questions that deal with how you feel about an issue, what 18 you're opinions are. I'll also be talking to you about what 19 the law is in this case. 20 The reason we'll do that is because we're trying to 21 determine if you're qualified to sit on this jury. And a lot 22 of that deals with whether you're able to follow the law in 23 this case. As we go through, you'll see I'm going to set up

some examples for you that may bring your feelings into

conflict with the law quite frankly. And the reason again

24

I'm going to do that is I'm going to test you, if you will, under extreme circumstances to determine whether you can follow the law even if it may leave a bad feeling with you. But we'll go through that as the morning progresses here.

Mr. Ferrell, if you would, just tell me how do you personally feel about possibly serving on this type of jury where the State is actively seeking the death penalty and where on punishment I will be asking you to answer these special issues in such a way that Judge Entz will be required by law to impose a sentence of death on this man down here?

- A. How do I feel about it?
- Q. Yes, sir.
- A. Well, I'm -- I feel civically responsible in serving in that regard.
- Q. Okay. You know, and a lot of people tell me that. People tell me it's not something I choose to do, but I see that I have a duty to participate down here.
- A. That would be my response. I wouldn't volunteer to do it, but I'm happy to do it.
- Q. Okay. Fair enough. I want to -- I want to start off with you, go through some of the general principles that are going to apply in this case. These general principles are important because they're set up to ensure that every single defendant in this country receives a fair trial.

And first one is presumption of innocence. As he

1

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

sits here now, Jedidiah Murphy is presumed innocent of this He doesn't have to prove a single thing. He's presumed innocent until the State proves his guilt beyond a reasonable doubt. Now, we differ from other countries in this world. You know, there are countries like communist China, etcetera, a lot of tyrannies around the world that presume people to be guilty and they have to come into a courtroom and somehow try to prove their innocence. never been that way in this country. The State always has the burden of proof in a criminal case. Defendants have to do nothing.

As he sits here right now, can you truly presume that Jedidiah Murphy is innocent and make the State of Texas prove his guilt beyond a reasonable doubt?

Α. Yes.

0. Okay. Sometimes jurors say, well, you know, obviously some things have happened so maybe he's a little bit guilty. We don't ask you to put your common sense Obviously, he's been arrested and charged and indicted for capital murder, but I truly expect when I stand up on opening argument in this case that for jurors to truly look at this man as though he is presumed innocent and make me prove my case a hundred percent before they find him quilty.

Secondly, he has the right to remain silent. No one

5

can force a defendant to testify against himself. And again, that's not true in other countries around the world. But in this country defendants have the right to remain silent. And again, it goes back to the old adage that the State has to prove the case against him. He doesn't have to prove anything to prove his innocence. If he doesn't testify in this case, the Judge will instruct you that you cannot consider that for any reason, you cannot find that to be any evidence of guilt against him.

Can you assure all us that if Mr. Murphy doesn't testify, that you will not hold that against him or consider it in this case?

- A. Yes.
- Q. Thirdly, when it goes to proof beyond a reasonable doubt. The indictment in this case tells the State what it has to prove. I know exactly what's on that indictment because I'm going to tell you right now, I drafted it myself, so I know what's required. Among other things in this case, I have to prove that the offense occurred in Dallas County, Texas.

Now, here is the going to be the first time we'll set up an example or you. I'm going to tell you, I'm going to give you two examples and they're both going to be very extreme. And they're extreme for a reason again because they're really going to see how you'll perform, if you will,

under very extreme circumstances.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I want you to assume -- and I'm going to use myself, I wouldn't want to make anybody else the bad guy in this scenario, so let's assume that I love bombs and I hate children. Okay. I wake up one morning. I go out to my garage, and I make a bomb. And I then take it up to the nearest child care facility. I place the bomb. I detonate it, and it kills a hundred children. The police arrest me. They build case against me, and it's a very, very strong case because I've left my fingerprints at the scene. Matter of fact I've been videotaped actually doing the crime. brought to trial. The videotape is shown to the jury. fingerprints, maybe there's DNA left at the scene. it's an airtight case against me, except for one thing. State didn't prove that that child care facility was in Dallas County, Texas. And that is one of the things that has to be proven in every criminal case in Dallas County. I know that. I mean, I know that that is not a mere technicality. I know that it's something that has to be proven beyond a reasonable doubt. But in my case, for whatever reason, that wasn't proven against me.

Now, the law is going to be this. The Judge would instruct you that if the State failed to prove that the offense happened in Dallas County, Texas, your oath as a juror would require that you find me not guilty. Again, some

people view that as a technicality or some sort of silly business. I don't because I know it's one of those legal requirements.

You go back to the jury room. You've got 11 other citizens that are yelling at you, hey, Mr. Ferrell, forget that, we all know he did it, we're not going to put our common sense aside, we're not about to let this dangerous man go free again. He can never be tried again because of double jeopardy, etcetera, etcetera, etcetera. Well, the conflict, you know, is going to be I'm sure it would be a very difficult thing to do to watch me walk out of the courthouse free and maybe even go to the next child care center down the street. The law says you have to do it.

The question simply put is: Under those extreme circumstances, can you still follow the law and make the State of Texas prove every single element of its case, including the County? Can you do that?

- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Okay. The second example, same sort of scenario -THE COURT: You're really going to like this
 one.
- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Same fire bombing, everything is the same, except this time there is no evidence against me.

 There is no physical evidence. No videotape. I get away scot-free for a period of time. A couple of days later I

wander into the police department because, hey, I'm going to tell the whole world what I got away with. And so I demand to see a detective so I can tell him what I've done. He sits down with me. He starts to give me my Miranda warnings which you're probably familiar with. He gets called away in the middle of the interview, and he forgets to finish it. Maybe let's say he forgot to tell me that I have a right to terminate the interview at any time. That's one of the statutory warnings that has to be given. That he got called away and when he got back, he just forgot to give me the warning. He starts to take the statement from me. And he finishes the statement. I'm charged with the crime. I'm brought to trial.

Well, the only evidence the State has this time is my statement. It's read into evidence. When you hear the statement, you've got no doubt at all that it is accurate 100 percent and that I am the man who set the bomb off. But the detective very honestly says he forgot to give that last statutory warning.

Now, there is no evidence that I ever wanted to terminate the interview. In fact, I wouldn't have. I wanted to tell my side. I was proud of what I did. But he forgot to give me one of those warnings. Go back to the jury room. The Judge now instructs you, the State has to prove beyond a reasonable doubt that every warning was given before that

statement can be considered as evidence. Obviously, not all the warnings were given. The statement was illegally obtained because of that reason. Your duty as a juror would be to disregard the statement, except obviously the problem is, if do you that in my case, there is no evidence left of my guilt and I go free again to walk out on the streets. It's the same kind of dilemma I suppose.

Do you follow the law, even though it may result in a dangerous man going free, or do you go with the mob and with your feelings perhaps and say I don't care what the law says, I'm not going to let the guy go free.

What do you do, Mr. Ferrell?

- A. I would let him go. I'd follow the law.
- Q. You'd follow the law?

THE COURT: You'd let him go?

VENIREPERSON: If that's the law and I've been instructed by the Judge to consider that law, that's how I feel.

THE COURT: Okay.

Q. (By Mr. Davis) Well, I want you to relax to some extent because that's the hardest example I've got in my trick bag there.

Let me just -- let me talk to you for a moment now about murder and capital murder. Capital murder is always two things. It's always an intentional murder plus something

else. If you just have an intentional murder standing by itself, it's never a death penalty case in the State of Texas. No matter how horrendous it may be, it's never a death penalty case.

Now, we could come up with a lot of examples. You know. If I turn over here and I shoot a man ten times in the head just because I don't like the color of his tie, I intend to kill him, it's not an accident, it's not self-defense, I'm not legally insane. It's an intentional act, clearly. I can't get death for that.

Now, for an intentional murder, the law prescribes a very wide range of punishment, 5 years in the penitentiary up to 99 years or life in the penitentiary is what a jury can assess in a murder case. Why is the range so wide? Because first of all, I can tell from you experience, every murder case, the facts and circumstances are different, on why it was committed, who it was committed against, how it was committed. They always vary.

And secondly, every single defendant is unique. I mean, they all have different background, character, personality. Everything is different about them. And I think the law envisions that you take all of those facts and circumstances and all of the character traits of a defendant into account before you set punishment. You see, you could have an intentional murder case like this over here where you

may want to throw the book at me. Maybe I've got a long criminal history to back this up and maybe I've done this before. And you say life is what that man deserves.

I can give you another example. Let's say that I'm a businessman. I come home one day. I find my 14-year-old daughter, and she's unconscious on the bed. I can't wake her. I take her to the hospital. Doctor says she's got brain damage, permanent brain damage, because someone has now given her crack cocaine. Well, I do some investigating. I find the neighbor up the street is the one that's been selling the dope to her. I see other kids going in and out of that house. And I'm not about to let another child or another parent have to go through that. And so I walk up there a couple of days later and I put a gun to his head and I kill him. I've never committed an offense in my life. I'm a model citizen, deacon in my church, etcetera.

Can you see how you may want to judge me a bit differently than you do this situation over here? And it just really goes to illustrate that it's hard to envision every set of circumstance that might constitute an intentional murder.

The question is this, to be a qualified juror, you have to have an open mind to the full range of punishment.

You have to be truly be able to say if you heard a murder case, an intentional murder case, and you thought the facts

of that particular case and that defendant called for the minimum of 5 years in the penitentiary, that you could and you would assess that if you thought that was the right thing to do? All the way up to the maximum of life if you thought that was the right thing to do.

Tell you right now, some people have a problem.

Some people say I don't care what facts you show me, you're never going to show me an intentional murder case for a defendant who deserves something as little as 5 years for an intentional murder. No way. I'm going to automatically cut that part of the range of punishment off. I'm not going to consider it. I don't care what the law prescribes.

My question to you is, are you really going to be able to consider the full range of punishment and give as little as 5 years if you thought that case really called for it?

- A. Yes, I could do that.
- Q. I want to turn your attention now, Mr. Ferrell, to these special issues here. Remembering that before you get to them, you've already found the defendant guilty of capital murder.
 - A. Okay.

Q. Anything less than that we go to another system. Not guilty, we all go home. Murder, you set a punishment within the range of punishment. But if you find someone

Special Issue Number 1 is presumed to be answered no at the beginning. It's a bit like the presumption of innocence. Even though a number of things have already occurred, when we start this trial this man is presumed innocent until I prove his quilt beyond a reasonable doubt.

Special Issue Number 1, even though you found him quilty of capital murder, it's still presumed to be answered no. Why is that? Well, I submit to you, the guilty verdict is only --

- May I pause and read --Α.
- Yes, sir. Yeah, go ahead and read both of them because I'll be talking about both of them. Yes, sir.
 - Α. Okay.

(Venireperson reads special issues.) VENIREPERSON: Okay, I'm ready.

(By Mr. Davis) Let me -- let me just remind you Q. again, still presumed to be answered no, even though you found him guilty because --

THE COURT: Special Issue Number 1 he's talking about.

(By Mr. Davis) Right. The guilty verdict really is Q.

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

only half the story. Because at the punishment phase you still may hear a lot of different types of evidence. If he has a good background, if he has good character witnesses, there's an opportunity for you to hear that. If he has a criminal history of some sort, the State has an opportunity

6 | to present that to you, also.

Here is the problem that some people have. Some people tell us anyone that commits a capital murder, anyone who intentionally kills during the course of a robbery or kidnaping, that person in their mind will always be a continuing threat regardless of anything else they hear. The guilty verdict is always going to be enough to say continuing threat to society.

Now, they're entitled to that belief, but that's not the way the law asks you to look at that question. The law really asks you to look differently, to say even if you find someone guilty, you still presume that they're not a threat to society until you look at all of the evidence produced, then you ask yourself this question, has the State produced enough evidence to persuade me beyond a reasonable doubt that person really will be a continuing threat to society.

Question for you is this, can you hold the State of Texas to its burden of proof? Can you wait and look at all of the evidence before you decide how you're going to answer Special Issue Number 1?

A. Yes, I can do that.

Q. Okay. Here's one of the problems that some people have. Some people will say, well, I'm open to the idea that that question can be answered no, but I'm going to require something of the defendant to get me to a no. You can't do that. Two reasons. They never have a burden of proof here, do they? You can never ever require the defendant to give you anything in this case. You always have to require the proof to come from the State.

THE COURT: True in all criminal cases, Mr. Ferrell, not just capital cases.

Q. (By Mr. Davis) In this case, too, you remember that the question is already starting with the presumption of no, so they don't have to do anything to switch it to a no. It's starting there until I push that bar high enough to get it to a yes. So are you going to require anything of the defense on Special Issue Number 1?

A. No.

Q. Let's talk about some of these words. They don't have legal definitions. That's why we'll discuss the meanings with you a little bit. Probability is the first word I want to look at with you. The legislature had a choice here. They could have given us a lot of other words to work with. They could have lowered the bar for the State, to the point where all I have to prove is that there is a

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

chance or a mere possibility. That bar is higher than that. Probability at least in my mind, perhaps in yours, means something more than just a possibility or a chance. It means a likelihood to me.

- Α. Uh-huh.
- Ο. Sometimes we discuss with jurors a sliding scale of zero to a hundred, zero being the very slightest chance of an occurrence, a hundred percent being an absolute certainty. Sometimes we ask jurors to place probability on that sliding scale. I kind of think about it like a majority/minority. Majority of a hundred people has to be at least 51. Anything less and it's just even. Anything less than 50 is a minority.

Can you agree with me, or do you agree that probability on that scale sliding scale at the very minimum has to be at least 51 percent?

- A. Yes.
- You're free to move it up higher. I've had some Q. jurors say my comfort level is going to make me in this kind of case move it higher, but at least 51 percent.
 - I think the word means at least 51 percent.
- Ο. Okay. Criminal acts of violence. A lot of people tell me that's something directed against another person, where they're either physically harmed in some way or at least threatened with physical harm. It's not just a

1 property offense where no one is really put at risk. 2 Do you see that distinction, also? 3 I'm sorry. Would you repeat that, also? 4 Ο. The distinction being on criminal acts of violence that it's something directed against a person as opposed to 5 6 maybe like -- oh, I qo out this afternoon to steal a radio. 7 I go into an old abandoned home. Nobody has ever been there, 8 and I steal a radio. Do you see that distinction, too? 9 Α. Yes. Society can mean everybody -- people like you and I 10 11 who live in the free world. It could mean people in a prison since a life sentence means somebody is going to spend at 12 13 least 40 years in the penitentiary. Can you see that --THE COURT: Wrongs --14 (By Mr. Davis) Can you see that both segments can 15 Q. 16 be a part of a defendant's society, prison and free world? 17 Α. Can I see that? 18 ο. Yes. 19 A. 20

- I wouldn't have expected that to mean that, but if you tell me that that's it means.
- Well, think of it this way. This may help you a Q. little bit. This is the way I look at it.

It's anywhere the defendant may find himself.

Α. Okay.

21

22

23

24

25

Q. It's anyone he may come in contact with.

3

4

5

6 7

8

9 10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24

25

context of the sentencing scheme for capital murder, can you see how that may include other inmates, guards, or other nurses, or other individuals that may find themselves --

- Α. Yes.
- 0. Any questions on Special Issue Number 1?
- Α. I don't believe so.
- Ο. Okay. Number 2 is really the safety net question. It's the last chance. When you get down to Special Issue Number 2, you're really two-thirds of the way to a death sentence. You've already found him guilty. You've already determined that he's going to constitute a continuing threat to society. If you've answered Special Issue Number 1 no, he gets an automatic life sentence. That stops the process. Number 2, here's what the law asks you to do. The law asks you essentially to forget how you voted on guilt. Forget how you answered Special Issue Number 1. And just agree. one more look at all of the evidence in this case, and determine for yourself is there something that is mitigating enough in your mind where a death sentence should be changed to a life sentence. That's really the process we ask you to go through.

And you know what that is, that's up to you. Ιt could be anything that you decide is important enough to change a death sentence to a life sentence, but at the very minimum we ask you to be willing to take Special Issue Number

2 seriously. Even if you think he's a danger, look for possible mitigating circumstances. And if they're there, you act upon them accordingly. If they're not there, you answer the question no, even if it's a death sentence. Again, the problem have had in the past is this, some people say if they find someone was truly dangerous, they're never going to take a chance with them again. They're not going to look for mitigating circumstances because they're going to make sure that he gets a death sentence regardless of the mitigating circumstances available. Again, they're free to think that way, but they're not free to be on this jury because we expect jurors to take Number 2 seriously.

Let me kind of back up and tell you how we got

Special Issue Number 2, and this may help you a little bit.

We got Special Issue Number 2 because of a case involving a

person by the name of John Paul Penry. And Mr. Penry

committed a horrible crime down in Southeast, Texas. He

raped and murdered a woman down there. He was brought to

trial, death penalty case, the jury did not have Special

Issue Number 2 available to them. Mr. Penry alleged in his

trial that he was severely mentally retarded. That was his

claim. He was given the death penalty. The courts decided

that the jury should have had a question like Number 2 to

look at so they could consider things like mental

retardation. So now we have Special Issue Number 2

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

2.0

21

22

23

24

25

available, just for that reason.

Now, it could be mental retardation. It could be any number of other factors that some jurors tell me, you know, if the person had been severely abused all their childhood, if that could be proven, that's might be something that they would want to take into account. You know, obviously retardation -- if a man is 40 years old, but he's acting like a 4 or 5-year-old. I've had some people tell me, I don't care if he's dangerous or not, there is no way in good conscience that I could sentence a man to death who's functioning as the level of 4 or 5-year-old. So you can see the circumstances.

The question I need to know, that I need to ask you is, do you really think that you could keep an open mind and look for mitigating circumstances, even if you thought he was a dangerous individual?

- Α. I think I could.
- Ο. Okay. And again, they may be retardation. They may be severe abuse. There can be any number of things. thing that I would remind you as a juror, you are the fact finder. It's not uncommon in a case such as this for evidence to be presented concerning some of these claims. You have to determine if they're true or not.

One other thing to remember on Special Issue Number There is no burden of proof on either side there. Most

importantly, the defense doesn't have to show you anything to be mitigating. And that somehow -- sometimes it creates a difficulty because I've had jurors say, well, how in the world or why would the State ever bring me mitigating circumstances to consider. Well, that evidence can come from any source.

Let's say I called a police officer to testify about the arrest of the individual and in the course of his testimony, he tells the jury that the defendant was down on his hands and knees begging for forgiveness or crying over the body when he arrested him. You might want to consider that. Or maybe another witness for the State brings out the fact that the person was mentally retarded. Again, you can never require the defendant to bring you anything on these special issues. Just be willing to say, if it's there, no matter where it came from, I'll look at it, seriously consider it, and then I'll act accordingly. Can you do that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Okay. Briefly, one of your -- one of your duties will be to judge the credibility of witnesses. That would mean to start everyone off equally. Sometimes jurors have a problem with police officers because they say police officers are infallible. I mean, they never make mistakes. They never tell a lie. I'm always going to believe a police officer regardless. Really, what the law asks you to do is

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

to wait until you hear everyone who testifies. If they're a police officer, a ditch digger, it doesn't matter. until you listen to them. Does it make sense? Does their testimony, is it corroborated by other bits of evidence?

Do you feel like you could do that?

- Α. Oh, yes, uh-huh.
- Finally, sometimes we ask jurors, you know, the sentencing scheme here in Texas says that a life sentence with a 40-year incarceration without the possibility of parole, that that's one of the options in a capital murder case.

Do you think in general that that's a viable option for some capital murder cases, or do you think that every single murder case automatically should go to the death penalty?

- No, I don't believe that. I think that's an option.
- Ο. Lastly, I'm not permitted to go over the individual facts with you in the case, because we don't want you to sit there and, you know, tell us how you would vote necessarily. But I am entitled to go over one fact with you, and I want to do this in particular with you, because I see that your mother is 80 years old, correct?
 - Α. Yes, uh-huh.
- Q. Okay. I want you to assume that the victim in this case was 80 years old, Ms. Bertie Cunningham was 80 years old

least respect, one Senator Daschle. Can I trade you Iowa, my home state, for his state South Dakota? I don't think we good Iowans would --

VENIREPERSON: I'd add Senator Jeffords to that this week.

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: Several of us in this room would as well.

Ms. Balido, you may begin.

2

MS. BALIDO: Thank you, Judge.

3

Cross-Examination

4

By Ms. Balido:

5 6 Q. Mr. Ferrell, as the Judge told you, my name is Jennifer Balido. Along with Mike Byck and Jane Little, who aren't with us right now, we represent Jedidiah Isaac

7

Murphy. Some of his family and friends call him Jim.

9

I'm going to ask you some questions in regard to

10

some of your answers that you gave Mr. Davis and also about

11

some of your answers on this questionnaire. If I don't make

12

myself clear, please let me know and I'll try --

13

A. Okay.

14

Q. -- make myself more clear.

15

On your questionnaire you first started out and you said that you were in favor of the death penalty, correct?

16

And then you said --

17

THE COURT: You have to answer yes or no.

19

18

VENIREPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry.

20

THE COURT: We saw you nod your head, but she

21

needs to take it.

22

VENIREPERSON: Yes.

23

Q. (By Ms. Balido) And then you said that I believe it

24

represents a deterrent to crimes of this nature. I have no

25

value or faith reasons not to render it.

Can you tell me kind of the background of that statement?

- 2
- A. The first part with respect to deterrence?
- 4
- Q. Uh-huh.

we'd see more murder.

- 5
- A. That's just a belief based on observation of life.
- 6
- I think that it does deter. I think punishment is a
- 7
- deterrent, not universally, but I think absent it, I think
- 8
- Q. Okay. And what about that you have no value or
- 10

11

A. I know that some people do.

faith reason not to render it?

- 12
- Q. Okay.
- 13
- A. I personally am not conflicted in my personal faith in rendering that decision.
- 14 15
- Q. Okay. Would that mean that you are leaning towards
- 16
- the death penalty in a capital murder case or just kind of

I'm not leaning. I think I am neutral.

- 17
- | leaning neutral or --
- 18
- 19 understand -- I am gaining understanding under what

I have no bias opinion in either direction.

- 20
- circumstances it can be applied and should be, per the law.
- 21
- Q. Okay.
- 22
- A. I had none before I came in here the last time, but
- 23
- Q. Okay. And then we also ask the question what's the
- 2425
- best argument in opposition of the death penalty, and you

said that you couldn't offer one or couldn't offer it. After learning more about it, do you think there's any argument against the death penalty?

- Α. I am still in favor of it in a society.
- Q. Okay. Let me ask you also about your feelings about the criminal justice system and also about the way that the death penalty is applied in the State of Texas. You said that you have confidence in our government, its servants and their integrity, and the very sober and serious that all seem to address themselves when conducting it.

Is that still your opinion?

Α. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Have you ever heard of the various, I guess notorious cases coming out of Dallas County like the Randall Dale Adams case where Dallas County convicted a man of killing a police officer and then it was reversed on a writ of habeas corpus based on prosecutorial misconduct?
 - Α. Are you asking me if I've heard of that case?
 - Q. Have you heard of that case?
 - Α. No.
- 0. Okay. Or the Linell Jeter case where someone was later found to be not guilty by a --
- Α. I don't have a present memory of either of those cases, no.
 - Okay. Does that change your opinion or your

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- confidence in the governmental officials in Dallas County and the way that they conduct business?
 - Α. Not at all.
- Let me also ask you, you said that you had some acquaintances who were basically convicted of the S&L scandal and fraud; is that correct?
 - Α. Yes.
- Did any of those people -- were any of those people represented by Bill Hill, the sitting District Attorney, who basically made his living representing those types of defendants?
 - Α. I wouldn't know.
- Okay. Let me go ahead and ask you some questions specifically about the issues in this case. You understand that Mr. Murphy sits here, and as he sits here, he's presumed to be innocent?
 - Α. Yes.
- Okay. And before a jury can find someone guilty of capital murder, the State must prove to you and each and every member beyond a reasonable doubt that he is in fact quilty. They must prove each and every element of the indictment beyond a reasonable doubt.
 - Α. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And sometimes -- and it's kind of an odd situation and an odd question, but the issue really isn't

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24

25

whether or not Mr. Murphy did it. But actually can the State prove it beyond a reasonable doubt.

Do you see that there's a difference between those two?

- I can make the distinction, yes.
- Q. Okay. And sometimes people, it kind of gets caught in their throat or it makes them mad or angry that they may think in their mind that somebody did it, but the State didn't prove it beyond a reasonable doubt and the law commands that you find him not guilty. But you're saying that you can do that?
 - Α. Yes. That was his question while ago.
 - Q. Yes.
 - Α. Yes, I can do that.
- Q. Okay. Let me ask you -- well, let me talk to you a little bit about one of the elements that they must prove beyond a reasonable doubt, and it's not Dallas County, Texas. What I want to talk to you a little bit about is that they have accused him of intentionally causing the death of Ms. Cunningham. Okay. And the Judge will tell you basically what the law is. And the Judge will explain to you that intent means it was his conscious objective and desire to first engage in the conduct, and secondly, cause the result. Okay? And they must prove to you that he had the specific intent to kill Ms. Cunningham. Okay? That's one of their

burdens that they have to prove beyond a reasonable doubt.

Let's say that -- let me give you kind of an example. Let's say that I've just gotten tired of Mr. Byck getting up and walking out in the middle of voir dire and I decide that I'm going to kill him. I go home. husband's gun. I go to the store, and I buy bullets for it. I bring it into the courthouse which I submit to you was not very hard to do in this courthouse. And I sit here and once he leans over and whispers in my ear that he's going to get up and walk out yet again, I pull out a gun. I point it at him, and I shoot him. Okay? At that point it is my conscious objective and desire to engage in the conduct, pull out the gun and point it at him in such a way and fire it and cause the result, which is his death. Okay? When I pulled out the gun, I didn't mean to scare him and keep him in his chair, make him stay here. I didn't mean to injure him by shooting off his toe or something like that, to make him not be able to walk away. But it was my conscious objective and desire to cause his death. And that's the sort of intent, the specific intent that the State of Texas must prove before you can find my client guilty of capital murder.

Do you understand that?

- A. Okay. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And will you hold them to that burden?
- A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

1.0

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

- Ο. All right. Before we move on, I want to talk to you a little bit about police officers and your opinion about the integrity of the system and integrity of the District Attorneys Office. You said that you could start off police officers on the same level and wait until they testify before you can judge their credibility.
 - Α. Same level as --
 - Q. As any other witness?
 - Α. Yes.
- Q. Okay. What about the defendant? defendant -- we've talked about how the defendant does not have to testify in this case. And you can't hold it against him for any reason if he chooses not to testify. But if he chooses to testify, are you going to believe or not believe or just kind of judge his credibility just like anybody else, or do you think he's got a built-in kind of reason to lie?
- I'll accept with neutrality anything -- any of the testimony, any -- of any witness.
 - 0. Okay. From whichever table it comes from?
 - Α. That's correct.
- All right. You also said in your questionnaire that Ο. there are a number of murders that happen without any witnesses, and so therefore you believe that circumstantial evidence could be enough to convict someone.

Is that -- is that kind of paraphrasing from what

you remember from the questionnaire?

- A. I don't remember that question, but I think I agree with that statement.
- Q. Okay. Let me kind of turn that question on its head a little bit and ask you if you think all eyewitness testimony is infallible?
 - A. No.

- Q. Okay. And you can see that sometimes, let's say five different people see the same event, there could be five different versions of what happens?
 - A. I understand that.
- Q. Okay. I want to kind of go back a little bit and talk about intentionally in regard to punishment issues. The State has charged that he intentionally caused the death of Ms. Cunningham. Okay. What that -- what that means is they've said that he did not do it by accident. He didn't do it by some sort of mistake. He did not cause the death of Ms. Cunningham by any kind of criminal negligence, by maybe driving drunk or that sort of thing, or did so by doing an act knowing that it could cause death, but -- but not really intending to cause the death. Those are all different kinds of mental states that they could allege. But what we're talking about is we're talking about the State has alleged that he specifically intended to cause her death. Okay?

intended to cause the death of Ms. Cunningham, but they failed to prove that it happened in the course of a kidnapping or a robbery, that's the situation that we come to where -- and I hate this term because there are no simple murder, but that's just simply murder. Okay. It's not capital murder. It's just murder. And that's when this range of punishment from 5 years to 99 years comes into play.

And so you told Mr. Davis, and I'm asking you again, when we're talking about an intentional murder, not a mistake, not any kind of recklessness or negligence, but an intentional murder, can you honestly consider the entire range of punishment all the way down to 5 years in the penitentiary, in a certain case?

- A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. Now, let's assume that the State did prove its case beyond a reasonable doubt. They proved that Mr. Murphy intentionally caused the death of Ms. Cunningham, did so either by shooting her with a gun or drowning her in water, and did so in the course of committing either a robbery or a kidnapping. Okay? Standing there at that point, you found him guilty of that sort of offense. Do you believe at that point that he would be a continuing threat to society?
 - A. I don't think I can answer that question yes or no.

I think that where I would be in responding to that at that time would be based on the full range of what's been put on in front of me.

- Q. Okay.
- A. And at that time, just based on the fact that you've said that -- just the fact that he's guilty of those two things, I don't think I would -- I can go from that position and leap automatically to whether or not he's a continuing threat to society.
 - Q. Okay. Okay.

THE COURT: Kind of the idea just because a dog bites once, doesn't mean he's going to bite twice?

- A. Uh-huh, I understand that.
- Q. (By Ms. Balido) Let me ask you this question, having found someone guilty of capital murder, and in this case causing the death of Ms. Cunningham by shooting her with a gun or drowning her in water during the course of a kidnapping or robbery, do you think that you would have to hear something from the defense, or the defendant, make us prove to you that he would not be a continuing threat to society?
 - A. Would you repeat that?
- Q. Okay. Having found this man guilty of capital murder as charged in the indictment, do you think that you would require the defense or the defendant to put on any

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- A. You know, Mr. Davis gave me some rule on that, by which I think to make that decision -- and I've already forgotten what it was.
- Q. Okay. Basically what the situation is, is that the State has the burden of proof in --
- A. Okay. I couldn't remember whether they did or they didn't.
 - Q. Yes.
 - A. They have the burden of proof.
- Q. They have the burden of proof on guilt/innocence and on Special Issue Number 1. Okay? Which is the future dangerous question.
 - A. Right.
- Q. What I'm asking is if they've proven their case beyond a reasonable doubt that he's guilty of capital murder --
 - A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. Okay. And we get to Special Issue Number 1?
- A. Number 1.
- Q. Number 1?
- 24 | A. Okay.
 - Q. Do you think that you would have to hear something

from the defense or require us to bring you evidence that that question should be answered no, that he's not a future danger, before you can answer that question no?

- A. And you -- no, I wouldn't. I wouldn't. If the burden is on the prosecution to do that.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. Then I wouldn't require that of you.
- Q. Okay. And having found -- let me kind of explain to you what the danger is. The danger is on the guilt/innocence stage of the trial when we're talking about intentionally, we're talking about words -- terms of art like on or about or those sorts of things. The Judge is going to give you the instructions and the definitions for every single word that's in the indictment. Okay? Now, when we get to the special issues --

THE COURT: Well, almost -- not exactly.

MS. BALIDO: Well, I think they leave out and,

maybe.

Q. (By Ms. Balido) But if we get to the special issues and all those words right there, there's no definitions. The law doesn't allow for there to be any definitions. So quite frankly, what the problem is, is that we can sit here and talk about abstracts, about what probability means or what continuing acts of violence means, and all that kind of stuff, but what happens is once you've found somebody guilty

6

7

8 9

1.0

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

of capital murder, can you see how sometimes jurors change those terms to fit the case? Whereas they may think in the abstract that probability may mean 51 percent, but once they see the evidence and they see -- and they see actually, you know, the pictures or whatever, they can say, well, probability -- you know, to me then it means a chance in their mind. Do you see how that's kind of the danger?

- Α. Uh-huh. I think -- it may seem to be crafted in order to allow for subjectivity.
- Q. Right. Can you -- can you tell me that if you sit as a juror on this case, that you will look at probability as you said before, kind of a 51 percent more likely than not situation, and hold the State to that sort of burden?
 - Α. As I'm sitting here today, I think I can be --
 - Q. Okay.
 - Α. -- neutral in that respect.
- Ο. Just so you recognize the problem and see how those things can happen.
 - Α. I understand.
- All right. Now, the situation then becomes that -and this is how it kind of goes along in progression that the State -- before you -- well, let's do it this way. Before you can get to Special Issue Number 2, two things have happened. Number one, you've found Mr. Murphy guilty of capital murder, causing the death of Ms. Cunningham in the

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

course of a kidnapping or a robbery. And number two, you've answered Special Issue Number 1 yes, that he is a future danger, that you feel like he would constitute a continuing threat to society. And then we're faced with Special Issue Number 2. Okay.

And Special Issue Number 2 is a chance for you to look at all the evidence and see if there's something of the sufficient mitigating nature to warrant a life sentence rather than a death sentence. Okay?

- Α. Yes.
- Do you think that you can honestly consider Special Issue Number 2 having found him guilty of capital murder and having found him a future danger?
 - Yes, I do. Α.
- Okay. And sometimes -- what do you think about that? What do you think about the whole idea of sufficient mitigating circumstances? Do you think that it's -- you know, some jurors have come in here and said, you know, well, it seems like -- like in that situation someone might be trying to excuse their actions, maybe trying to look for some sort of excuse in their background or their character that caused them to do this and kind of check out of the responsibility. Do you feel that way or do you think -- or can you see kind of where the legislature was going or actually the Supreme Court was going?

- A. Well, I think -- I think that it's a wonderful law in the sense that there should be a pretty high burden on the State to take a person's life. On the other hand -- so I think that the burden is as it should be on them. On the other hand, you brought up that example where the jury didn't have -- used, I think mental, retardation there.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
- A. I think that those things can be considered. I think I can consider one.
- Q. Okay. Let me talk to you a little bit about the situation because also again in this situation, mitigating circumstances is not defined under the law.
 - A. Right.
- Q. Mitigation is basically kind of one of those things you'll know it when you see it and it's something different for each person. I would submit to you some people have said age can be a mitigating factor. Age of the defendant can be a mitigating factor.

Do you agree with that? Do you see how age can play into it?

- A. If you're talking about a 3-year-old, yes.
- Q. But when we're talking about a young adult -- in the State of Texas the State can't try anyone younger than 17 for death. Do you think that 17, 18-year-olds, that's something you could not consider in relation to Special Issue Number

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

1.0

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I think a 17-year-old can be tried as an adult.
- Q. Okay. What about someone that was the victim of sexual or physical abuse as a child? Do you think that would be something that you could consider in Special Issue Number 2?
 - A. Yeah, I would be -- maybe, yes.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. I could consider it, yes. The answer to the qualifier of consider would be yes.
- Q. And you say consider and you're stressing consider.

 What's your opinion of that? Do you think --
 - A. Of abuse, child abuse and how it affects behavior?
 - Q. Yes.
 - A. Well, I know it can have profound behavior.
 - That's -- that's -- that's a tougher area, you know -- a mitigating -- extreme mitigating thing when it's down to say life sentence versus the death penalty.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. And, you know, I don't know where it would be. It would depend on the whole trial.
 - Q. Okay. Depend on the evidence that you heard?
 - A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. All right. What about drug and alcohol use? Some people say that -- that --

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- I think I've answered that. I thought that was in the questionnaire. I don't think that should be a mitigating circumstance --
 - Q. Okay.
 - Α. -- for me.
- And basically where it came out in the questionnaire is if you think -- the law says on guilt/innocence that voluntary intoxication is not a defense to a crime. What I'm talking about is something a little bit different. talking about do you think that you could consider drug or alcohol use or abuse in consideration of Special Issue Number 2?
- A. Well, you know, I don't know. I -- again, you're asking me to pass judgment on a hypothetical, but I would be less inclined than I would say somebody who's been child abused severely.
 - Q. Okay.
 - Just comparing the two.
- 0. Let me kind of throw out an example to you Okay. and just kind of see where you fall and see if you think -- I think you'll see what I'm getting at by this example.

Let's say that me and this lady back here, that we're nonidentical twins. Okay? We're both born of the same mother, but we -- well, we're born of the same mother, but we're not identical twins. Our mother abused alcohol when

she was pregnant with us so there's some ramifications of fetal alcohol syndrome. Once we're born, we're just a little too much that she can handle. And she adopts us out to two separate families. Let's say that this lady back here is identified -- I'm sorry, adopted by a family that shows love, and love is something that is inside that household. There is very little violence shown on TV in that house and certainly no violence inside the house. Good schools. You know, I'm not talking about private schools, but what I'm talking about is good schools with good teachers that care about the kids and want to do a good job. Whatever kind of physical or psychological problems stemming out of the fetal alcohol syndrome are addressed by the family doctor. Basically good medical care, you know, good education throughout her life.

I, on the other hand, am not so lucky. I'm adopted by a family that never shows love to anyone in the family. Not only is violence shown on TV and it's a nightly thing in the house, there's violence in the living room. There's physical and sexual abuse going on between the children and also the parents on the children. Those things are never addressed by any sort of health care professional. I kind of float through school and graduate from high school. You know, never really get one of those true teachers that make a difference in somebody's life or a Girl Scout leader or

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

something like that.

Let's say we both end up on opposite ends of a block in Dallas County. And we rob two separate banks unbeknownst to each other. We walk in, we both demand money with a gun, walk out with money, instantly arrested. We are both tried separately and found quilty. Now, the jury is to assess our punishment. Do you think that we should be, that the -well, let me ask you -- ask it this way. Do you think that the considerations of the jury as to our respective character and background or personal moral culpability, those kind of things that we're talking about in Special Issue Number 2, do you think those things should be handled differently based on the differentness of our upbringing and background and I guess physical situation, or do you think that you do the time -- I mean, you do the crime you do the time?

- Well, I don't know what you mean by handle. as a jurist in that I wouldn't consider the circumstance of the twin that went into the bad family as mitigating.
 - Ο. Okay.
- I really -- I don't, I -- you've brought some examples up that I would consider mitigating. I don't think that's one of them.
- Q. Okay. So do you think anything about a defendant's character or background -- well, let me split those in two things. Do you think evidence of a defendant's character is

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

relevant in consideration of Special Issue Number 2?

- Α. Yes, using Mr. Davis's deal where -- where his child OD'd and went down and one aberration in his whole life --
 - Ο. Okay.
- -- fit of passion, I would consider that a mitigating thing.

MS. BALIDO: Thank you, Judge.

- (By Ms. Balido) What about a defendant's background and his upbringing? Well, let's first say background. Would that kind of fit into what you were talking about --
- A. Well, it would certainly be from which you would consider what would be a mitigating circumstance, but just --I guess you'll have to tighten the question a little bit for me.
- Okay. What about -- what about someone's upbringing Q. and home life as a child growing up, do you think that's relevant in regard to Special Issue Number 2?
- Is it relevant? It just depends on the unique -- to me, what it is. We use child abuse. You used another one that I -- which I think might.
 - Q. Okay.
- You used a different example where lack of good teachers and good parents, TV on and all that, I wouldn't think so, so --
 - Q. Okay. Okay. I think I kind of know where you're

coming from. Let me end up this way.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

We talk about the jury as one -- one entity. jury does this. The jury came back with a verdict. sort of thing. But as you notice over there in the jury box, there are 12 different chairs that are separate, so there -so basically what that symbolizes to me 12 different people that have to come up with 12 different verdicts. And where that becomes important is this. The State has the burden of proof on guilt/innocence, and they must prove their case beyond a reasonable doubt. They must eliminate every reasonable doubt from your mind as a juror before you can find someone guilty. Something that's reasonable doubt to you may not be reasonable doubt to another person. Okay. You may think it's reasonable doubt because they didn't prove intentionally, you know, they didn't prove specific intent to The person next to you may not believe that they proved Dallas County, State of Texas. Still another person may believe, you know, I don't believe that police officer, I don't believe he gave him those warnings, I'm going to throw out the confession and they just don't get there without the

A. Uh-huh.

confession.

Q. So you can see how everyone agrees on -- that there is reasonable doubt, but they don't agree on necessarily what that reasonable doubt is. Can you see how that can be there?

_

_

A. Okay.

Q. Okay. The same thing kind of goes along with mitigation. You may think one thing is mitigating, some of the things that we've talked about here today. Someone else may think that the remorse that someone shows is mitigating. Someone else may say, well, their character, you know, they didn't really have the tools to become the kind of citizen or just, you know -- they didn't have the tools in their childhood or shown the tools on how to be a good citizen or even follow the law or know what was right and wrong. That might be mitigation to them.

Can you see how you agree that there's something mitigating to warrant a life sentence? It may not just be the same thing.

- A. Okay.
- Q. Okay. Mr. Ferrell, I appreciate it, and I appreciate your time and your honest answers to my questions.
 - A. Okay.

THE COURT: Mr. Ferrell, you may be excused in the company of the bailiff. The attorneys will confer with their co-counsels. We'll bring you back in. We'll let you know then whether you remain under consideration.

VENIREPERSON: Okay.

(Venireperson removed from courtroom.)

(State no challenge for cause - Mr. Ferrell)

1 MR. DAVIS: The State has no challenges for 2 cause. 3 (Defense no challenge for cause Mr. Ferrell) 4 MS. BALIDO: Judge, we don't have any 5 challenges for cause. 6 (Venireperson returned to courtroom.) 7 (Richard Ferrell Prospective Juror No. 48) 8 THE COURT: Mr. Ferrell, have a seat. 9 remain under consideration as a prospective juror in this 10 matter. 11 We're going to ask your permission, if we may, to have the bailiff to your left, Mr. Rees, take a Polaroid 12 picture of you. We're working our way up to a pool of 48 13 14 qualified jurors. We have one more to go, at the conclusion 15 of which the attorneys will exercise their peremptory 16 challenges. We've talked to an awful lot of people over the 17 last couple of months. Yes, couple of months. Sometimes 18 they start blending in with one another. 19 VENIREPERSON: Sure. 20 THE COURT: So may we have your permission for the limited purpose -- and once the peremptory challenges 21 22 have been exercised, all pictures will be shredded, 23 destroyed. 24

I've asked Mrs. Daily, the Court Administrator, to come in as well. She's going to be confirming these phone

1	numbers because you will be getting a call either from her or
2	Ms. Madore, the bailiff, later on this week. We anticipate
3	testimony will begin next Monday so you may want to kind of
4	keep that a bit open, because you may be a juror in this
5	case. Questions for me?
6	VENIREPERSON: No, nothing.
7	THE COURT: Avoid the temptation of contacting
8	the Dallas Morning News with regard to back issues
9	VENIREPERSON: Okay. I will.
10	THE COURT: that covered this matter as a
11	news story.
12	Ms. Daily, if you confirm the information with Mr.
13	Ferrell, please.
1	Take a ten-minute break.
14	Take a ten-minute break.
14	(Recess taken.)
15	(Recess taken.)
15 16	(Recess taken.) (Venireperson brought into courtroom.)
15 16 17	(Recess taken.) (Venireperson brought into courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Ward, good morning and welcome
15 16 17 18	(Recess taken.) (Venireperson brought into courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Ward, good morning and welcome back. You've been patiently waiting, and we appreciate that.
15 16 17 18 19	(Recess taken.) (Venireperson brought into courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Ward, good morning and welcome back. You've been patiently waiting, and we appreciate that. Ask you to raise your right hand, please, sir.
15 16 17 18 19 20	(Recess taken.) (Venireperson brought into courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Ward, good morning and welcome back. You've been patiently waiting, and we appreciate that. Ask you to raise your right hand, please, sir. (Venireperson additionally sworn.)
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	(Recess taken.) (Venireperson brought into courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Ward, good morning and welcome back. You've been patiently waiting, and we appreciate that. Ask you to raise your right hand, please, sir. (Venireperson additionally sworn.) VENIREPERSON: Yes.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	(Recess taken.) (Venireperson brought into courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Ward, good morning and welcome back. You've been patiently waiting, and we appreciate that. Ask you to raise your right hand, please, sir. (Venireperson additionally sworn.) VENIREPERSON: Yes. THE COURT: Thank you. You may lower your

Beginning at the far left, lead prosecutor for the State, a Senior Prosecutor at the Dallas District Attorneys Office, the Honorable Greg Davis.

VENIREPERSON: Good morning.

THE COURT: Seated next to him is a fellow

Coppell resident of yours, Honorable Mary Miller. She is the

Chief Prosecutor assigned to this 194th District Court.

MS. MILLER: Hi.

THE COURT: Moving on to the next table, we begin first with one of the three attorneys representing the defendant. The Honorable Michael Byck is a board certified criminal law specialist, so designated by the State Bar of Texas.

Seated next to him is a fellow defense attorney.

She was previously an Assistant District Attorney here in Dallas County, Honorable Jennifer Balido.

MS. BALIDO: Mr. Ward, how are you?

THE COURT: Seated next to Ms. Balido,

opposite Mr. Byck, is the accused, the defendant, if you will, Jedidiah, also known as Jim, Isaac Murphy.

THE DEFENDANT: Good morning.

THE COURT: Third attorney representing Mr. Murphy is not in the courtroom this morning. Her name is Jane Little. If she should come in, Mr. Ward, before you leave us, I will make her presence known to you.

1 If you are ready to proceed with the individual 2 questions, I believe the attorneys are as well. 3 Are you ready? 4 VENIREPERSON: Uh-huh. 5 THE COURT: We will begin with Ms. Miller or 6 Mr. Davis? 7 MR. DAVIS: I will, Your Honor. Thank you. 8 May it please the Court. 9 WILLIAM WARD 10 was called as a venireperson by the Court and, after having 11 been first duly sworn, was questioned as follows: 12 Voir Dire Examination 13 By Mr. Davis: 14 Ο. Good morning, Mr. Ward. How are you? 15 Α. A little tired right now. 16 Q. All right. Well, hopefully we won't take that long this morning. 17 18 Α. I understand. 19 I've just got a few questions for you. I want to Ο. 20 begin, sir, and just -- I want to ask you to go back to when 21 you were on the large panel when you came up and the Judge 22 told you that you were here on a capital murder case in which 23 the State was seeking the death penalty against Mr. Murphy. 24 Okay. What was your initial thought or your initial reaction

when you heard that was the type of case you had been called

for?

- A. Extremely scared. Just didn't really know what to think about it. I was really not sure what to say.
- Q. Okay. Had you ever been called for jury service before?
 - A. Yes, I have.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. Probably -- maybe six months ago.
- Q. Was it -- was it the nature of the case that caused some apprehension for you, the fact that it was a death penalty case?
 - A. The other one?
 - Q. No, sir, this case right here.
 - A. Absolutely. Yeah.
- Q. Okay. I've had a chance to look at your questionnaire. I want to ask you, really to give me your honest opinion about how you feel about having to serve on this jury because you're in line as a potential juror. I've had jurors tell me, even jurors who very strongly favor the death penalty, that after they filled out the questionnaire, they got to thinking about the process and they just became uncertain about actually sitting in one of these chairs and having to render a verdict which would mean the death of this person down here because maybe it's one thing to think about it in the abstract, you think, well, maybe I can do that.

But this is no abstract exercise here. This is a living, breathing human being.

A. Yes, sir.

- Q. And very flatly put, the State is trying to kill him. And that's our goal. Our goal is to see him dead on a gurney one day in Huntsville. So I want you to tell me, and I won't think anything less of you and I'll respect your opinion no matter what you tell me, but do you think this is really a case where you can sit over here and actually take part in a verdict that will result in this man's death? I'll take you at your word, whatever you tell me.
- A. I've thought a lot about this over the last two weeks -- or I'm not sure how many weeks it's been. I've had some sleepless nights over it. I've really thought about this long and hard. Didn't sleep very much last night. I'm seriously honestly struggling with this issue. It's been difficult to deal with this, and it's something I haven't really -- needed to think much about in the past. I've spent the last two weeks --

O. Well --

- A. If you can feel my hands right now.
- Q. Okay. Okay. Listen, you have proven, you know, your citizenship by coming down with the large panel. You've proven your citizenship again by coming down here this morning. The last thing that we as attorneys want to do is

Office, the Honorable Greg Davis. 1 2 MR. DAVIS: Good afternoon. 3 THE COURT: Seated next to him is co-counsel, presently the Chief Prosecutor assigned to this the 194th 4 5 District Court, the Honorable Mary Miller. 6 MS. MILLER: Good afternoon. 7 THE COURT: Moving on to the next table, we begin first with one of the defense attorneys, a board 8 9 certified criminal law specialist, the Honorable Mike Byck. 10 MR. BYCK: Good afternoon. 11 THE COURT: Seated next to him is a defense 12 co-counsel, former Assistant District Attorney here in Dallas County, the Honorable Jennifer Balido. 13 14 MS. BALIDO: Good afternoon. 15 THE COURT: Seated next to Ms. Balido, 16 opposite Mr. Byck, is the accused, the defendant, if you 17 will, Jedidiah, or more commonly known as Jim, Isaac Murphy. 18 THE DEFENDANT: Good afternoon. 19 VENIREPERSON: Hi. 20 THE COURT: The third attorney on the defense team, Jane Little, by name, not with us at present. 21 22 should come in before you leave, I will make her presence 23 known to you and further introduce her. 24 Assuming you're ready to proceed with individual 25 questioning, I think the attorneys are as well. Are you

1 | ready to begin?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

VENIREPERSON: Yes, I am.

THE COURT: Begin as required by law with the State, Mr. Davis.

MR. DAVIS: May it please the Court.

KELLY GALEY

was called as a venireperson by the Court and, after having been first duly sworn, was questioned as follows:

Voir Dire Examination

By Mr. Davis:

- Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Galey. How are you?
- A. Just fine, thanks.
- Q. Good. Mr. Galey, I'm going to talk with you for just a few minutes here about some of the procedures we'll use in this case, some of the principles that need to be applied in this case.

Before we get into that, though, I want to address something that you put on your questionnaire concerning your work schedule. You had indicated that you would suffer professionally if you were away from your job for any length of time over one week. Can you tell me a little bit more about that?

A. In my work I'm -- I'm a specialist. I'm a color specialist at a printing company and I manage the color for that company. The -- my superiors, they attach a great deal

- Q. Sure. I would anticipate this case could take as long as six, seven, perhaps eight working days to complete. If that were the case, let me just kind of put you in a position here. Let's say you're on this jury and the case does go longer than a week, is it a situation where your mind would be going to your work or -- where you would be unable to concentrate fully on this case? You know, some people say because of other concerns outside of the case, I'm not sure that I can give this thing my full undivided attention. And you tell me, and I'll kind of take it from there.
- A. My -- the greatest distraction that would be caused would be if they were calling me at home at night because they're having problems. I mean, it's not that they don't do that anyway, but if -- as long as -- I guess if my employers were sensitive to my needing to be treated as if I was on vacation and out of town, then I don't guess it would be a problem.
- Q. Yeah. Do you think they're going to be sensitive to that? I mean, you know better than I do. Is it a situation where you're going to have to come down here and serve all day and then have to go home and answer the telephone from them or do you think they'll actually leave you alone?
 - A. I think -- I think that, you know, if that actually

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Okay. Good. I just want to start off and talk a little bit about your feelings about serving on this type of jury. When you first came up on the large panel and Judge Entz told you that this was a capital murder case where we were seeking the death penalty, do you remember what was your initial reaction to that?
- Α. I don't really remember exactly what my reaction was.
 - Uh-huh. Q.
- I was surprised -- I quess I could tell you that I was surprised that I had been thrown into a -- the possibility of being in -- to such a serious case.
- 0. I know a lot of times jurors tell me after they fill out the questionnaire, before they come down, they do a little bit more thinking about this trial, maybe the possibility of serving. I've had some jurors tell me that given a little bit more thought to it, they're not quite sure this is the type of case that they could personally take part in. I've had people, even who strongly believe in the death penalty, tell me that. And I've certainly heard that a lot. I respect the people for their honesty. Not everyone is suited for every type of case. We've gone through hundreds and hundreds of people obviously to get down to this point.

So not everyone is qualified or well suited for this case.

You know, some people say in the abstract that's one thing
and I agree with the law, I see it -- I see it has a purpose,
but we're talking about a living, breathing human being.

He's not abstract. Our goal very simply put is to see that
he receives the death penalty, that it's carried out, that he
dies by lethal injection one day in Huntsville.

So I just want to take a moment and ask you, how do you really feel about sitting on this type of jury and possibly returning a verdict which would result in the ultimate death of Jedidiah Murphy down here?

- A. I think that that is a -- that's a mountain of something that you'd have to prove.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. You know -- that's a tremendous responsibility that's on you.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
- A. It's a responsibility that would be on me and other people to hear the argument and to make a decision.
- Q. Let me ask you then, do you recall what the Judge told you about Special Issue Number 1? If you would, why don't you just read Special Issue Number 1 for just a moment and I'll talk to you about it.
 - A. Whether there is a probability -
 THE COURT: No, just read it to yourself.

VENIREPERSON: Okay. Yes, sir.

Q. (By Mr. Davis) Can you see that Special Issue Number 1 to some degree is going to ask you to make a prediction about future behavior?

A. Yes.

Q. I've had some people tell me -- these are people who perhaps hold certain views about the death penalty, about their participation. I've had some people tell me that they do not believe that that question by its very nature is really capable of being proven beyond a reasonable doubt. And understanding proven beyond a reasonable doubt is the highest standard that we have in the legal system here in this country. It's much higher than a preponderance of the evidence or a clear and convincing standard. It's a very high standard beyond a reasonable doubt. And that is the State's burden of proof on Special Issue Number 1.

Now, given -- maybe given your beliefs about this proceeding, let me ask you, do you think that the State of Texas could ever really prove that beyond a reasonable doubt, that that question should be answered yes, or do you think it's just not capable of being proven to that degree of certainty?

A. I think that -- I think that it could be -- that it could be demonstrated in the case of, you know, serial acts. You know, if you can prove serial acts, then you can

demonstrate such a case.

Q. All right. Okay. Special Issue Number 2. Special Issue Number 2 goes to mitigation. It's really the safety net for a life sentence instead of a death sentence for instance. Can you think of any things offhand that you might consider to be mitigating circumstances that would reduce a punishment from a death penalty to a life sentence?

- A. Specifics?
- Q. Well, just in general. Some people say, for instance, if you -- if the evidence showed the person was profoundly mentally retarded for instance. Even if he were a danger to society, if he was mentally retarded, I've had some people tell me they're just not going to sentence somebody like that to death, for instance. That might be something they would want to take into account.
- A. You know, I couldn't -- I couldn't predict what I would say if a case like that came up. I couldn't possibly predict if -- which way I would go or what I would think after I heard evidence and seen the --
 - Q. Right.
 - A. -- circumstances.
- Q. Let me talk to you in general about some things that people have mentioned to me in the past. Some people say that age might be a mitigating circumstance, the theory being that younger people are more capable of being rehabilitated

than older people. Then I've had some people say it's never going to play a part because as long as you're old enough under the law to receive the death penalty, you're old enough to know the consequences, that's really all those folks are looking at.

What are your general feelings about age as a possible mitigating circumstance?

- A. I don't think that it really plays a part. If -because isn't the alternative to death penalty here a life in
 prison?
 - Q. Yes, sir, it is.
- A. In which case it doesn't matter if you're 20 or you're 60.
- Q. Sometimes people mention drug and alcohol use. I've had people, for instance, tell me that drug and alcohol use or abuse is a disease. People can't help themselves. For that reason maybe it should reduce their punishment. I've had other people tell me it's a personal choice.

What are your -- what are your views on the use of alcohol or drugs as a possible mitigating circumstance to reduce punishment? It's not a legal defense obviously, but just as far as reducing punishment, what are your feelings there?

A. I don't see that as something that would reduce a punishment.

Q. Sometimes people say the person's upbringing, how they were raised as a child. Specifically, if they were abused on a constant basis, if they were sexually or physically abused perhaps on a daily basis or a regular basis as a young child, I've had some people tell me that might reduce punishment. I've had other people say, you know, as you grow older, perhaps you need to deal with those issues and it's really not an excuse for future behavior.

Do you have any general feelings there about an issue such as that?

- A. No, I don't think that would excuse criminal behavior.
- Q. Okay. You know, just in general, can you think of any particular capital murders recently, maybe in the news or that you've heard of, where you thought, you know, depending on exactly what the facts of that case are, that -- that might be the type of case where the death penalty would be the appropriate punishment? Any cases that come to mind?
 - A. No, but I -- you know, I don't watch a lot of news.
- Q. Okay. You mentioned earlier about if the State could prove serial actions. What sort of actions are you talking about? Are you talking about serial murders or perhaps a history of some sort of criminal behavior?
 - A. Serial behavior.
 - Q. Okay. You know, on Special Issue Number 1, for

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

instance, you're entitled to take into account the facts of the offense itself. You can look at how the capital murder was committed, why it was committed, who's the victim. at the punishment phase generally at that point both sides have the opportunity to present evidence about the defendant's background or his character. So generally that type of information is provided to you after you find a defendant guilty of capital murder. And in that instance, you know, if the State has available testimony about prior convictions, prior bad acts, perhaps that person has been through the criminal justice system before, maybe the criminal justice system has attempted to rehabilitate him in the past. Generally at the punishment phase you get to hear that type of information.

Do you think that having that information would be helpful to you in answering Special Issue Number 1?

- Yeah, absolutely. Α.
- Q. Okay. In general, Mr. Galey, do you think that there may be people in Dallas County today who are capable of intentionally killing an individual to rob them? think there are people out there that are capable of doing that?
 - Yeah, absolutely. Α.
- Q. Do you think there are people who for lack of a better term are cold-blooded enough to do that and then walk

away and have absolutely no remorse at all about killing that person?

- A. Yes.
- Q. Concerning rehabilitation, do you think that everyone is capable of being rehabilitated, or do you think there's some people for whatever reason simply cannot or will not be rehabilitated? How do you view rehabilitation just in general, the process?
- A. I think that -- to be real clear, I believe that some people can be rehabilitated and some cannot.
- Q. What do you think would be some -- oh, some key factors in determining whether someone could be rehabilitated or not?
- A. I would assume that you would try to rehabilitate everybody who went through the system, and they would fail on their own if they were going to fail.
- Q. I guess it comes down to rehabilitation generally being a personal choice again. You have to make a personal decision that you want to change your life. Would that be fair?
 - A. If it's going to work, yes.
- Q. And in that regard do you think a case like this it would be helpful to know whether the criminal justice system has given a defendant opportunities to rehabilitate himself or not in the past?

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. And would you like to know what his reaction to those efforts have been?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. For instance, has he succeeded, has he helped himself, or has he declined or refused the help that's been provided by the system. Would you like to know those sorts of things?
 - A. I think it would be necessary to know those things.
 - Q. All right. Have you ever served on a jury before?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Okay. What sort of jury have you -- have you served on?
- A. It was a criminal jury. It was a -- basically a case of trespassing.
- Q. All right. And I think you indicated that it was a hung jury. Can you tell me a little bit about that, how that came about?
- A. Just very simply we couldn't -- we, the jury, couldn't come to agreement on whether to find the defendant guilty or not guilty.
- Q. Do you recall what the break down was on guilt/innocence there?
 - A. No, I don't recall.
 - Q. What were your feelings after you -- having gone

through that experience, what were your feelings about jury service and the criminal justice system?

- A. I thought that -- I thought and I still think that jury service -- serving on a jury is an obligation that -- it's an obligation that all citizens have that makes our -- or helps our justice system work.
 - O. Uh-huh.
- A. And I guess I had a very favorable feeling about it when it was all over with.
- Q. I can't go over the specific facts with you in this case, but I am entitled to ask you to consider one thing. I want you to assume for a moment, Mr. Galey, that the victim in this case, Ms. Cunningham, was 80 years old at the time of her death. And the question I have for you is, knowing that do you still feel that you could be fair and impartial in -- in this trial toward the defendant in your view of the evidence?
- A. I don't think that the victim's age would play a part.
- Q. Okay. Certainly on the punishment issues over here you'd be entitled to look at that as a possible factor. I've had some jurors tell me perhaps they'd want to look at just who the victim was, was she innocent or not, was she doing anything illegal perhaps at the time of her death, was she helpless, those sorts of things. You'd be entitled to take

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

that into account if you wished, but really the problem would be in factoring in the age on quilt/innocence, because again, we have the burden of proof. The age of the victim is really not something that has to be proved one way or another in this type of case.

Mr. Galey, a final couple of questions for you. you know of any reason why you can't be fair to Jedidiah Murphy in this case?

- Α. No.
- Because I'm very serious about wanting him to Ο. receive a fair trial. I've done a number of these cases. Ι know it's important at the end of this process, especially the death sentence is handed down, we all be able to leave here knowing that he got a fair trial and we don't have to second guess any of the procedures that we used in this type Would that be important to you, also, knowing that he did receive a fair trial at the end?
 - Α. Yes. Yes.
- Secondly, my question would be, do you know of any reason why you cannot be fair to the State of Texas and to the victims in this case?
 - Α. No, there's no reason.
- Q. Mr. Galey, I appreciate your time this afternoon, sir. Thank you.
 - Α. Thank you.

THE COURT: Mr. Byck.

2

MR. BYCK: Thank you, Your Honor.

3

Cross-Examination

4

By Mr. Byck:

5

6

7

8

Mr. Galey, again, I want to introduce myself. Q.

Michael Byck. And together with my co-counsel, Ms. Jennifer

Balido, we represent our client, Jim Murphy, in this the

trial for his very life.

9

Now, I've appreciated the seriousness and

10 deliberation in which you've thought about and answered Mr.

11

Davis's questions. Very frankly, he has covered almost

12

everything that I was going to cover with you, except I did

13

want to ask you, sir, about your prior jury service.

14

Did you have a jury that worked well together, or

15

were there factions going off in different directions?

16

Α. No, we weren't really divided in the room or

17

anything. We -- we got along well.

18

Getting along well, that's exactly the point that I

19

was -- that I was going to make with you.

20

come down to this courthouse. You've heard about Jim's

21 22

rights, the right to remain silent, right to have a jury

23

trial, rights like that.

24

The State of Texas has rights, also. They have the

You have heard, Mr. Galey, about rights when you

25

right to subpoena power. They have the right to convene a

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

grand jury, conduct investigations.

This court, Judge Entz, has rights. He has the right to insist that proceedings in his court are held in a civil and a reasonable and rationable fashion, that they're not screaming and yelling and throwing things at each other.

And finally, sir, I would submit to you that jurors have rights. That when deliberating -- and deliberating I define as when you share your feelings and ideas and perceptions about the case that you have heard with the other 11 members of your jury panel and listen to them share their feelings and ideas and perceptions with you. You all, that is you 12 jurors, have the right to conduct your deliberations in the climate of civility. That -- and I'm not saying that you would do this. Nor am I saying that it would be done to you. However, it might occur in the jury room where some individuals in order to -- I don't know when a logical point or just their manner of dealing with other people involves intimidation or denigration or sarcasm or something like that, where the other individual's ideas and perceptions really weren't respected. And they were, you know, they were somewhat humiliated and some were treated very badly. And that -- I'm not saying you would do that, and I'm not saying that that could be done to you. What I am saying, though, is if that does happen and you are on a jury and you can't resolve that among your fellow jurors and among

the people that are engaging in -- and I do hope you're not involved in the used car business because I -- the kind of used car pressure sales tactics that are used by people. That if you see something like that happen, you'll knock on the door and you'll let our bailiffs know because I assure you, judge Entz will insist that the deliberations that go on in his jury room go on in a civil and dignified and a peaceful atmosphere and that he will not allow people to be run down or manhandled or dragooned or whatever word you want to use to -- you know, when people are forced or coerced into making agreements that they really don't believe in or they really don't want in, so if you see something like that happen, will you let our bailiffs know?

- A. Of course.
- Q. Finally, the last question. Is there any reason, Mr. Galey, any reason that you can think of that I can sit here all afternoon and ask you about, personal, financial, social, historical, business, I don't know what it is, is there anything that would prevent you from being a fair and impartial juror to my client, Jim Murphy?
- A. No, nothing -- nothing would prevent me from being fair to your defendant.
 - Q. Likewise, to the State of Texas?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - MR. BYCK: Fair enough, sir. I have no

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

You should receive a phone call either from Mrs. Daily, the lady that just came in the courtroom over to the side, Court Administrator, or Ms. Madore probably tomorrow afternoon notifying you whether or not you will be one of the 12 jurors. Testimony, we anticipate, will begin Monday, the 4th of June, next Monday morning at 9:00 a.m., if you are a juror.

VENIREPERSON: Okay.

THE COURT: Any questions?

VENIREPERSON: Would this -- you wouldn't

THE COURT: No.

VENIREPERSON: Okay.

THE COURT: No. With your permission, I'm going to ask that you allow, Mr. Rees, the bailiff, to take a Polaroid picture of you. I don't think there will be much need for the attorneys since it's so recent. They're going to be making their peremptory challenges in open court tomorrow morning. We have 48 qualified jurors now, you being the 48th. They will exercise their peremptory challenges, and after that process has been completed, the 12 that are left standing, if you will, will be the jurors in the case.

Mrs. Daily, if you be kind enough to confirm phone numbers with Mr. Galey so we can give you a call tomorrow probably at work.

Reporter's Certificate

STATE OF TEXAS:

COUNTY OF DALLAS:

I, Darline W. LaBar, Official Court Reporter of the 194th Judicial District Court, in and for Dallas County, Texas do hereby certify that the foregoing volume constitutes a true, complete and correct transcript of all portions of evidence and other proceedings requested in writing by counsel for the parties to be included in the statement of facts, in the above styled and numbered cause, all of which occurred in open court or in chambers and were reported by me.

I further certify that this transcription of the record of the proceedings truly and correctly reflects the exhibits, if any, offered by the respective parties.

Witness my hand this the 23rd day of November, A.D., 2001.

- 11

DARLINE W. LABAR

Official Court Reporter

194th Judicial District Court

Dallas County, Texas

(214) 653-5803

Certification No. 1064 Expires December 31, 2002

1 REPORTER'S RECORD 74145 VOLUME 44 OF 65 VOLUMES 2 3 TRIAL COURT CAUSE NO. F00-02424-NM 4 THE STATE OF TEXAS IN THE DISTRICT COURT 5 VS. DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS JEDIDIAH ISAAC MURPHY 6 194TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT 7 ******* 8 PEREMPTORY CHALLENGES - SEATING OF ****** COURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS 9 10 APPEARANCES: DEC 5 2001 HONORABLE BILL HILL, Criminal District Attorney Crowley Criminal Courts Building Troy C. Bennett, Jr., Clerk 11 12 Dallas, Dallas County, Texas Phone: 214-653-3600 13 BY: MR. GREG DAVIS, A.D.A., SBOT # 05493550 MS. MARY MILLER, A.D.A., SBOT # 21453200 14 FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS; 15 MS. JANE LITTLE, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 12424210 MR. MICHAEL BYCK, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 03549500 MS. JENNIFER BALIDO, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 10474880 16 Dallas County Public Defender's Office 17 Phone: 214-653-9400 FOR THE DEFENDANT. 18 19 ***** 20 On the 31st day of May, 2001, the following 21 proceedings came on to be heard in the above-entitled and 22 numbered cause before the Honorable F. Harold Entz, Jr., 23 Judge presiding, held in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas: 24 Proceedings reported by machine shorthand, computer 25 assisted transcription.

Case 3:10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 113 of 619 PageID 6061 Index 1

1	INDEX VOLUME 44	
2	May 31st 2001 PAGE	VOL.
3	PEREMPTORY CHALLENGES - SEATING OF JURY:	
4	Proceedings 2	44
5	Emilia Nisbet - Juror Number 1 3	44
6	Dorothy Jennings - Juror Number 2 4	44
7	Kathy Hunter - Juror Number 3 4	44
8	Nichole Briscoe - Juror Number 4 5	44
9	Richard Bachmeyer - Juror Number 5 7	44
10	Robert Mendro - Juror Number 6 7	44
11	Jo Lawley - Juror Number 7 8	44
12	Andre Garza - Juror Number 8 9	44
13	Marcus Rasco - Juror Number 9 10	44
14	Mark Jones - Juror Number 10 10	44
15	Henry Turner - Juror Number 11 11	44
16	Shannon Hinckley - Juror Number 12 13	44
17	Joyce Wicks - Alternate Juror 15	44
18	Batson Objection By The Defense	44
19	Request Denied By The Court	44
20	Batson Objection By The Defense	44
21	Request Denied By The Court	44
22	Batson Objection By The State	44
23	Request Denied By The Court	44
24	Batson Objection By The State	44
25	Request Denied By The Court	44

Case 3	:10-cv-00163-N	Document 42-9	Filed 05/05/10	Page 114 of 619	Paggd2 2
1	Reporter's	Certificate.	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		35 44
2					
3		*NO EX	HIBITS THIS	VOLUME*	
4					
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					,
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
. 25					

PROCEEDINGS

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: I would like the record to reflect that on March 12th of this year, the first qualified juror was accepted by the Court for consideration, that approximately 1:30 p.m., on May 30th, 2001, the 48th, or 49th qualified juror was accepted by the Court. After being identified as a constitutionally qualified juror, Juror Number 14, Mrs. Colleen Garcia Wilhite contacted Mrs. Debbie Daily, the Court Administrator for the 194th District Court. She informed Mrs. Daily, subsequent to which confirmation was received from Ms. Wilhite's physicians, that she would be required to undergo a major surgical procedure that would effectively prevent her serving as a juror, assuming she was not peremptorily challenged. With the consent of counsel for the State and the defense, though identified as a qualified juror, Juror Number 14, Colleen Garcia Wilhite, has been excused for medical reasons as a prospective juror.

The record further reflect at all times during the jury selection process, the defendant has been present. At no time am I aware that he was absent from the courtroom when counsel for either the State or the defense was questioning a prospective juror, be it one that was subsequently identified as a qualified juror or questioned and based upon the questioning was disqualified because of either Wainwright versus Witt or one of the other appropriate United States

1	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
2	Challenge Number 2 on Gerald Smothers.
3	Andrea Biggerstaff. What says the State?
4	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
5	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
6	Challenge Number 3 on Andrea Biggerstaff.
7	Nichole Briscoe.
8	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
9	MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.
10	(Nichole Briscoe - Juror Number 4)
11	THE COURT: Nichole Briscoe is Juror Number 4.
12	Michael Upchurch.
13	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
14	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
15	Challenge Number 4 on Michael Upchurch.
16	Patrick Skeeters. What says the State?
17	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
18	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
19	Challenge 5 on Patrick Skeeters.
20	Phillip May. What says the State?
21	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
22	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
23	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
24	Challenge Number 3 on Phillip May.
25	John Robuck. What says the State?

1	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
2	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
3	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
4	Challenge Number 4 on John Robuck.
5	Colleen Garcia Wilhite has been excused by the
6	Court, consent of counsel for the State and defense, for
7	medical reasons.
8	Moving on, Jon Clinton. What says the State?
9	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
10	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
11	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
12	Challenge Number 5 on Jon Clinton.
13	Patricia Throneberry. What says the State?
14	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
15	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
16	Challenge Number 6 on Patricia Throneberry.
17	Richard Bachmeyer. What says the State?
18	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
19	MS. BALIDO: Judge, can I have just one
20	second?
21	THE COURT: You may.
22	Off the record, Darline.
23	(Discussion off the record.)
24	THE COURT: What says the defense?
25	MS. BALIDO: The defense accepts Mr.

1	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
2	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
3	Challenge Number 8 on Lloyd Eaker.
4	Deborah B. Kappel. What says the State?
5	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
6	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
7	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
8	Challenge Number 7 on Deborah Kappel.
9	Thomas Brooks. What says the State?
10	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
11	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
12	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
13	Challenge Number 8 on Thomas Brooks.
14	Marilyn Chandler. What says the State?
15	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
16	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
17	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
18	Challenge Number 9 on Marilyn Chandler.
19	Jo Lawley. What says the State?
20	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
21	MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.
22	(Jo Lawley - Juror Number 7)
23	THE COURT: Jo Lawley is Juror Number 7.
24	Annette Morton. What says the State?
25	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.

```
1
                    THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
2
    Challenge Number 9 on Annette Morton.
3
              Connie Boales. What says the State?
4
                    MR. DAVIS:
                                The State accepts.
5
                    MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
6
                    THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
7
     Challenge Number 10 on Connie Boales.
8
              Robert Wright. What says the State?
9
                    MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
10
                    MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
11
                    THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
     Challenge Number 11 on Robert Wright.
12
13
              Ronnie Adair. What says the State?
14
                    MR. DAVIS:
                                The State accepts.
15
                    THE COURT: What says the defense?
16
                    MS. BALIDO: The defense strikes.
17
                    THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
18
     Challenge Number 12 on Ronnie Adair.
19
              Andre Garza. What says the State?
20
                    MR. DAVIS:
                                The State accepts.
21
                    THE COURT: What says the defense?
22
                    MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.
23
                     (Andre Garza - Juror Number 8)
                    THE COURT: Andre Garza is Juror Number 8.
24
25
              Marcus Rasco. What says the State?
```

1	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
2	THE COURT: What says the defense?
3	MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.
4	(Marcus Rasco - Juror Number 9)
5	THE COURT: Marcus Rasco, Juror Number 9.
6	Kimberly Edge. What says the State?
7	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
8	THE COURT: What says the defense?
9	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
10	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
11	Challenge Number 13, Kimberly edge.
12	Gloria Smits. What says the State?
13	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
14	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
15	Challenge Number 10 on Gloria Smits.
16	. Mark Jones. What says the State?
17	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
18	THE COURT: What says the defense?
19	MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.
20	(Mark Jones - Juror Number 10)
21	THE COURT: Mark Jones is Juror Number 10.
22	Paula Kellner. What says the State?
23	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
24	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
25	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory

1	Challenge Number 14 on Paula Kellner.
2	John Wilson. What says the State?
3	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
4	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
5	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
6	Challenge Number 15 on John Wilson.
7	Kimberly Williams. What says the State?
8	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
9	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
10	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
11	Challenge Number 16 on Kimberly Williams.
12	Alexander London. What says the State?
13	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
14	MS. BALIDO: Defense strike.
15	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
16	Challenge Number 17 on Alexander London.
17	Orvis Reynolds. What says the State?
18	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
19	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
20	Challenge Number 11 on Orvis Reynolds.
21	Henry Turner. What says the State?
22	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
23	THE COURT: What says the defense?
24	MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.
25	(Henry Turner - Juror Number 11)

1	THE COURT: Henry Turner is Juror Number 11.
2	Jamie, J-a-m-i, surname Massey. What says the
3	State?
4	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
5 .	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
6	Challenge Number 12, Jami Massey.
7	Bill Pitillo. What says the State?
8	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
9	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
10	Challenge Number 13 on Bill Pitillo.
11	Clark Reynolds. What says the State?
12	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
13	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
14	Challenge Number 14 on Clark Reynolds.
15	Mark Colditz. What says the State?
16	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.
17	MS. BALIDO: Defense strikes.
18	THE COURT: Defense exercises Peremptory
19	Challenge Number 18 on Mark Colditz.
20	William Sherr, S-h-e-r-r. What says the State?
21	MR. DAVIS: The State strikes.
22	THE COURT: The State exercises Peremptory
23	Challenge Number 15 on William Sherr.
24	Shannon Hinckley.
25	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.

MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.

2

(Shannon Hinckley - Juror Number 12)

3

THE COURT: Shannon Hinckley is Juror Number

4

12.

5

6

7

8

9

.

10

11

12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

2122

23

24

25

Three remain. Give each side one peremptory challenge with regard to one alternate. Beginning with --

Judge, before we do that, at MS. BALIDO: this time the defendant, Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, would request that he be granted two additional strikes. We have exercised our strikes in such a way due to trial strategy to strike the worst of the worst. We would ask this request -- ask -- or make this request based on the fact that we challenged the following jurors for cause. That challenge for cause was not granted by the defense -- I mean, by the Judge. And we think wrongfully so, so therefore we were forced to strategize and use our peremptory strikes in such a way to strike those people. And for the record -- and we've had to accept an unacceptable juror that we would have otherwise struck, that being Number 17, Richard Bachmeyer, and Number 19, Robert Mendro, that we would have struck or would have been able to struck (sic) had the Judge granted our challenge for cause on one of the following jurors: Number 4, Marlin Cannon. asked for a strike for cause and were denied. Number 12, Phillip May. We asked for a challenge for cause and were denied. Both those people we also subsequently struck with

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

peremptory strikes. Number 23, Thomas Brooks. We objected for cause, were denied and had to use a peremptory strike. Number 28, Robert Wright. We challenged him for cause. challenge was denied, and we had to use a peremptory strike. Number 32, Kimberly Edge. We challenged for cause. Our challenge was denied, and we had to use a peremptory strike. Number 36, John Wilson. We made a motion for a strike for We were denied by the Court and had to use a peremptory strike. Number 44, Mark Colditz. We challenged him for cause based on the probability issue. We were denied a challenge for cause and had to use a strike.

And based on the Court's ruling on the challenge for cause in those situations, we were forced to take two jurors that we do not wish to take. We had to exercise our peremptory strikes in such a way to strike people that were also challenged for cause but were worse than the people that were challenged for cause, those two individuals, and we were forced to accept them on this jury and we'd make a motion for two additional peremptory strikes, based on that reason.

THE COURT: The record reflect prior to the commencement of individual questioning, the Court informed counsel for the State and the defense that the Court, consistent with case law from the Court of Criminal Appeals in Texas, would allot the defense three additional peremptory challenges, more than the 15 allotted statutorily. Defense

1	has used their 18 strikes. The request for additional	
2	strikes is at this time denied.	
3	Proceeding with the alternates. Joyce Wicks. What	
4	says the State?	
5	MR. DAVIS: The State accepts.	
6	MS. BALIDO: Defense accepts.	
7	(Joyce Wicks - Alternate Juror)	
8	THE COURT: Joyce Wicks will be the single	
9	alternate juror.	
10	Take a short recess so that I may get this list to	
11	Mrs. Daily so she may begin the phone calls.	
12	MS. BALIDO: Judge, before we	
13	THE COURT: I'm going to ask that jurors be	
14	here Monday morning, say 9:30. That will give us a little	
15	bit of	
16	Off the record, Darline.	
17	(Discussion off the record.)	
18	MS. BALIDO: Judge, we have a Batson issue if	
19	you'd like to take it up now.	
20	THE COURT: Yeah, I'd be glad to.	
21	MS. BALIDO: So are we on the record?	
22	THE COURT: Back on the record.	
23	(Batson Objection By The Defense)	
24	MS. BALIDO: Judge, comes now the defendant,	
25	Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, and pursuant to Batson versus	

THE COURT: Request granted. Mr. Davis,

pursuant to Batson versus Kentucky and Burkett versus Elam,

may I ask you to explain your striking in a race neutral

fashion, assuming there is one?

MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir. Be happy to. There are several race neutral reasons why I struck Mr. Reynolds.

First of all, Mr. Reynolds rated himself a Number 3. The State -- it's my policy in all the cases I've ever tried in this county, I will never take a Number 3 regardless of race.

Secondly, Mr. Reynolds stated upon questioning that everyone could be rehabilitated. That certainly would concern me on Special Issue Number 2 with regards to mitigation. He believed also upon questioning that he thought that alcoholism and drugs was a disease process,

2.0

2.2

rather than a personal choice. Again, that would cause a great deal of concern to the State of Texas on Special Issue Number 2, since I anticipate that there will be testimony with regards to the defendant's use of alcohol, possible alcoholism at an early age in this case. He further stated he thought that food could be an addiction which troubled me. If food can be an addiction, I could envision that just about everything could be termed to be an addiction in a possible mitigating circumstance.

He believed that remorse would be a mitigating circumstance. I would anticipate some testimony with regards to the issue of remorse. Further, he failed to disclose a prior charge of aggravated sexual assault. That was not listed on his questionnaire. In fact, that case was not only filed, but according to Mr. Reynolds, that case was actually tried here in Dallas County, case in which he claims that he was found innocent when he went before the Judge. And certainly his nondisclosure and I would suspect his failure to be candid and honest on the questionnaire, certainly I would never take a juror who would lie to me on the questionnaire. So those are the race neutral reasons for the State's strike.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, I'd like to point out -- into the record that -- and I'd like to go last reason first.

Mr. Reynolds did state on his questionnaire that he had used

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

a lawyer before, a well-known criminal defense lawyer, David That's what keyed the State into knowing that he had been under charges before. According to JI55, he was charged with aggravated sexual assault and was found innocent in a trial before the Court. He was very candid with that. asked about it, he therefore did not lie about it. no telling what the Judge told him when he found him not guilty, that he didn't have a record or he didn't have to tell. There's no way of knowing. And so therefore Mr. Reynolds certainly could have had a good faith basis in not disclosing that at the time, but he was very honest about it when the State brought it up.

Additionally, Your Honor, not just Mr. Reynolds or any of the African American people, but also white males and females indicated that they thought that alcoholism was a disease, and therefore we would again put the burden on the State to show other members of the Anglo or Caucasian race that they struck based on that criteria.

(Request Denied By The Court)

THE COURT: The Court finds as a matter of law consistent with Burkett versus Elam, United States Supreme Court case, that the exercise of the strike was race neutral. The defense request is denied.

(Batson Objection By The Defense)

MS. BALIDO: Judge, I have an additional

2.4

challenge under Batson. It's a little bit different so if you'll bear with me for a minute.

Judge, I would like to challenge or object to the State's challenge for cause on Juror Number 43, Clark Reynolds, and Juror Number 45, William Sherr. We -- based on the questionnaire and the questioning done of these two individuals, they were the two outwardly gay members of the panel. And we believe that since the State struck both of the outwardly and openly gay members of the panel, that they did so in a discriminatory manner and therefore should have to state into the record why they struck those persons, absent their sexual preference.

MR. DAVIS: Well, my response, first of all, would be there is no case law that would give them any sort of protected status in this type of case. Both of them are both white males. I will state for the record that their sexual orientation really had nothing to do with the strikes in this case. And I would also state into the record that in past cases I have accepted gay members. I've had a gay juror be the foreman of a case in the past. And so sexual orientation is not taken into account. Their views on the special issues were the reasons for the strikes, but I'll be happy to -- if you want further detail, if the Court wishes.

THE COURT: Out of abundance of caution for

1

3

4

5

6

7

8 9

10

11 12

1.3

14 15

this matter.

16

17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

the trial record, may I invite you to do so. If you wish a little time to prepare your response, Mr. Davis, I will grant you that request.

MR. DAVIS: No, sir, I'm ready.

THE COURT: On the other hand, if you're ready extemporaneously to --

If we could just have a moment. Ms. Miller has got some additional notes. I made my own notes, but I think hers may be a little for extensive since I believe I actually talked with both of these individuals.

(Ms. Miller steps out of the courtroom and returns.) MR. DAVIS: And, Your Honor, for the record, just so defense will have an opportunity to prepare, I will be presenting my own Batson motions against the defense in

If the Court please, with regard to Juror 2514, Clark Reynolds, the following reasons were used for the excusal or the strike on Mr. Reynolds: With regards to his answers that he gave on page 13 of his questionnaire, first of all, he indicated that he was presently taking medication -- several medications in fact. Two of those medications went for the treatment of depression, Wellbutrin and Effexor. The defendant in this case has in the past taken Effexor. He may presently be taking that medication. I would strongly suspect, given the medical records in my

possession, that the defendant will make a claim -- part of the mitigation in this case will be a claim of depression, long-standing chronic depression, mental illness. My decision at the time was that I don't want a member of the jury up here who is presently suffering from a mental disease on this jury, given the fact that mental disease in all probability will be claimed as a mitigating circumstance in this case.

Secondly, on page 13 if -- the question was asked is there any reason why you would not want to serve on this jury -- serve as a juror in this case. Mr. Reynolds had indicated then, I don't want the responsibility, nor do I want to take this time away from work. Again, indicated to me that he would have a problem actually assessing death. My notes at the time were that I thought Mr. Reynolds was acting strangely on the witness stand. He acted as though he had taken too much medication prior to the time that he had come down here. I also thought at the time Mr. Reynolds was not being totally honest with me. I've made a notation I thought he was a liar at the time of his questioning.

On page 3 of his questionnaire the response to his thoughts of prosecutor were very troubling to me also because he said, "prosecutors may be arguing against an innocent person," which would lead me to believe that he has a doubt in the integrity of the State of Texas and would in fact be

3

2

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

biased against the State of Texas in this matter.

On page 5 on a scale to 1 to 10 with regards to how strongly he believed in the death penalty, Mr. Reynolds rated himself as a 3, which again would give me some great concern about his actual ability to assess a death penalty in this case.

And finally, on page 10 -- this goes back to his history of mental illness, disturbance. And I believe this is backed up in his testimony to me the fact that he has seen a therapist for a long -- on a long-term basis over the last 10 years or so, which again, I anticipate, based on the medical records in my possession, that Mr. Murphy will have a history of having seen different counselors, therapists, psychiatrists, and psychologists over an extended period of My thinking there would be that this juror would identify with the defendant because of that matter.

I'm ready to proceed on William Sherr if the Court would like.

> You may. THE COURT:

MR. DAVIS: Thank you.

Mr. William Sherr is white male. He's 28 years of First of all, on page 10 of his questionnaire, Mr. Sherr indicated that he had sought treatment, psychological treatment or psychiatric treatment for addiction issues with regards to a sexual addiction while he was in college.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

certainly again with regards to this defendant having sought treatment for addiction issues with regards to drugs and alcohol, my fear would be that this juror also would be identifying with the defendant and his past psychiatric problems.

On page 5 of his questionnaire, Mr. Sherr on a scale of 1 to 10 rated himself as only a 4 with regards to the death penalty. When I first asked Mr. Sherr his honest thoughts about how he felt about being called down on this type of case and actually being put in place of having to assess a death penalty, his remark at the time to us was he considered that to be a scary thing to do, which to me, based upon my experience of questioning prospective jurors, indicates an unwillingness or great difficulty in actually assessing the death penalty in a case such as this. He also indicated a very strong belief in rehabilitation, that he thinks that rehabilitation is the route that should be taken with individuals. I would anticipate very strong arguments from the State -- from the defense in that regard, that the State has not done enough to try to rehabilitate Mr. Murphy throughout his constant long-term association with the criminal justice system in this case. My fears there would be Mr. Sherr would be leaning towards mitigation and towards rehabilitation which I believe would be opposed to the position of the State of Texas.

1

3

4

5

6

7

record?

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

He also upon questioning could not think of any cases that were death penalty appropriate that he's heard about recently, although that's not the sole factor. one of the indicators that I do use to judge the strength of a juror with regards to his feelings about the death penalty.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, can I be heard on the

THE COURT: You may.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, in regard to both Mr. Reynolds and Mr. Sherr, I'd like the record to reflect -- I'm sure it will reflect the disparate questioning that was done on the two jurors -- once it became apparent to the State that these people were actively engaged in a homosexual life-style, the questioning basically stopped. It was just rudimentary, very short, very brief, and so we would say that the showing of the pretext of their strikes and the pretext of their reasons is shown in their disparate questioning of these people in regard to other jurors. Additionally -specifically in regard to Mr. Reynolds and the State's reason for striking them based on medication, Judge, on this panel there were 22 people on this panel of 48 that were taking some sort of medication for various and sundry number of reasons. Some people were taking -- some of the women were taking hormones. Ms. Hunter, for example, that could be used both for depression and also hormone replacement therapy.

Ms. Morton was also on some sort of hormones or depression drug. And those are the ones -- and those are the ones that I can see just on a cursory looking at. So therefore, we'd say that that reason was pretextual as well.

Mr. Davis also used the -- the race neutral reason of not wanting the responsibility or taking away from work. But two people that the State did not strike, Mr. Colditz who the defense had to use a strike on and Mr. Layne, also the defense had to use a strike on, also voiced those concerns to both the State and the defense and had the same reaction, that -- but they could serve if needed to.

Additionally on Mr. Sherr, he had talked about that the State said that it was no cases that the death penalty would be appropriate and while that's not the only reason, that isn't a reason that they cited which was one of the questions that they asked every juror. And I would submit to the Court that those -- that other jurors that were left on were not struck by the State were -- their answers were the same or similar.

And that is in our response to their response to us, but I'd also like to be heard on how even though you've granted us this hearing in an abundance of caution, why we would still make our objection on constitutional grounds, Judge.

THE COURT: Anything further?

1 MS. BALIDO: Yes, I do, Judge. 2 THE COURT: Go ahead. 3 MS. BALIDO: Judge, basically we make this 4 objection for striking these two gay males based on Batson 5 versus Maryland which dealt with racial discrimination, J.E.B. --6 7 THE COURT: How about Batson versus Kentucky? 8 MS. BALIDO: I'm sorry, Batson versus Kentucky 9 which was the racial discrimination. J.E.B. versus Alabama, 10 ex rel. TB, which was gender. And looking at the reasoning 11 in that case, in addition to the 9th Circuit Court of Appeals 12 decision in Johnson versus Campbell which is 92 F.3d 951 in 13 1996, where in that case the Ninth Circuit did not find --14 THE COURT: You're citing Ninth Circuit for 15 authority? 16 MS. BALIDO: I am citing it for persuasive 17 authority, Judge. 18 THE COURT: The most reversed circuit by far 19 by the United States Supreme Court. 20 MS. BALIDO: That's not the only one that I'm 21 citing, Judge. 22 THE COURT: All right. 23 MS. BALIDO: The Ninth Circuit Supreme Court 24 where they did not find that there was enough evidence to 25 show from the trial record that the State struck based on

homosexuality, but did assume that homosexuality would fall underneath the protection of Batson. We would base it on In addition to the California equivalent of the Texas Court of Appeals -- Texas Court of Criminal Appeals, in the People versus Wheeler which is 583 Pacific Reporter 2d 798 --or 748, excuse me, where the California State Court of Appeals found that homosexuality is a recognizable group for Batson purposes. We would additionally make this objection based on

the fact that the State legislature in this State, the State of Texas, has passed and the governor has signed legislation which recognizes homosexuality or sexual orientation as a protected class under its newest hate crime statute. And therefore there is some authority in Texas State law to find that homosexuality is a protected class, based on the reason of the recent State law and Batson's arguments of equal protection and due process and the U.S. Supreme Court's opinion that a cognizable group -- and this is in Castaneda versus Partida, 430 U.S. 482, a 1977 case, a cognizable group is one that is recognizable, has a distinct class and is singled out for different treatment under the law, either written or applied.

THE COURT: Grand jury composition case, correct?

MS. BALIDO: That's correct, Judge. And I'd

1

3

4

5 6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

21

22

2.3

24

25

also point the Court to the language in the J.E.B. case, that it's not just the right of the defendant to have these people serve on their jurors -- on their jury, but it's potential jurors as well as litigants have an equal protection right to jury selection procedures that are free from State sponsored stereotypes rooted in and reflected of historical prejudice.

We would also point out to the Court that the defendant is entitled to a representative cross-section of the community and by striking these people, these homosexual men from the panel in the way that was done, systematically excludes them from the venire. And we would object on that basis.

And finally, Judge, we would cite Peters versus Kipp, 307 U.S. 493 --

THE COURT: Another grand jury composition case.

MS. BALIDO: Another 1974 case that said exclusion from jury service of a substantial and identifiable class of citizens has a potential impact that is too subtle and too persuasive to admit of confinement -- of confinement to a particular issue or particular cases. When any large and identifiable segment of the community is excluded from jury service, the effect is to remove from the jury room qualities of human nature and varieties of human experience the range of which is unknown and perhaps unknowable. It is

MS. BALIDO: Okay. Based on the expansion of Batson to both gender and J.E.B. and the consideration, although the rejection of the consideration of religion in this State, we would say that homosexuals are a recognizable class that are protected under Texas State law and therefore should be protected under Batson. And we object to the State striking both openly gay males from the panel.

(Request Denied By The Court)

THE COURT: Assuming arguendo that homosexuals are a protected class, the Court finds the reasons for the exercise of the peremptory challenge by the State to be consistent with the United States Supreme Court opinion in Burkett versus Elam and the challenges of the two allegedly gay males are denied.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we'd also just for the

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

record like to make that objection under the State

Constitution, Article 1, Section 10, 13, and 19, and the due

course of law provisions under the -- the Texas Constitution.

THE COURT: The record so reflect. Anything further?

(Batson Objection By The State)

MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir. As I indicated earlier, I will have a Batson challenge on the strikes taken by the defense in this case. With regards, first of all, to Juror 1115, Mark W. Colditz. The record will reflect that of the 49 people who were qualified in this case, 48 remaining after the dismissal of Ms. Wilhite, there was only one individual of Asian heritage. That was Mark Colditz. Certainly the Asian community is a large segment of Dallas County at this time. The defense has chosen to strike the only individual of Asian heritage. And I would challenge that on Batson grounds.

MS. BALIDO: Assuming his challenge --

THE COURT: More specifically under Georgia versus McCollum. And the alleged race neutral reason for the peremptory challenge on Mr. Colditz, Ms. Balido.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, first and foremost, he said that -- on his questionnaire that he was -- would not like to serve because he enjoyed his work and he had a lot of work to do, and --

Isn't that what --THE COURT: 1 MS. BALIDO: I know, Judge --2 Isn't that the argument you used 3 THE COURT: 4 against the State --MS. BALIDO: It is, but --5 THE COURT: -- on one of theirs? 6 7 MS. BALIDO: -- but the second part of that answer is once he got on the stand, he said he was ahead at 8 work and that wouldn't be a problem. And I personally don't 9 trust anybody that's ahead in their job, since I like to work 10 on a day-to-day basis. But we believe that his background, 11 working for the FAA, the civil engineer, his -- and this is 12 all a combination, Judge, his service as a U.S. Army officer, 13 in addition to the fact that he had a prior jury service on a 14 forgery case where he gave life and the fact that he had a --15 he said he could consider mitigating circumstances, but he 16 did not truly -- could not really think of any mitigating 17 circumstance that he would give some weight to. 18 those reasons that we exercised our strike against Mr. 19 20 Colditz. (Request Denied By The Court) 21 The Court finds that the THE COURT: 22 explanation by the defense is sufficiently race neutral to 23 overrule the State's challenge. 24

(Batson Objection By The State)

25

MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir.

.

2.3

Additionally, the State now would challenge the strikes that were exercised against two African Americans by the defense in this case, that being against Juror 350, Marlin Cannon, who was a 61-year-old African American male, as well as Juror 278, Kimberly Williams, a 26-year-old black female. The record will reflect that of the individuals who were qualified, there were four African Americans. The record will reflect that the State accepted three of them. The record will also reflect that of those who were qualified, that the defense struck two of the African Americans so in effect the defense has struck 50 percent of all available African Americans for service on this jury.

THE COURT: Ms. Balido, the burden of persuasion falls upon the defense to justify race neutral reasons for the exercise of strikes about which the State makes reference.

MS. BALIDO: First, Judge, in regard to Marlin Cannon, the record will reflect we tried to strike him for cause and did in fact submit him for cause, and that was denied by the Court. And therefore we turned around and struck him.

Secondly, they were both conservative Republicans.

Not that there's anything wrong with that, Judge, but -- and additionally they had --

2

3

4 5

6

7

8

9 10

11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: Is that not kind of like a gay person in an identifiable group who's rights deserve to be, pursuant to the defense, protected as gays?

MS. BALIDO: No, Judge, not if you --

THE COURT: Just a minute, conservative Republicans don't have a right, but gay men do. Okay.

MS. BALIDO: Okay. Judge, additionally they both have significant --

Just want the high nine to have a THE COURT: little matter to pensively reflect upon.

MS. BALIDO: And I'm sure they will, Judge.

They both had significant ties to law enforcement. First, Marlin Cannon, whose daughter is a Dallas Police officer. And also had a daughter that was a probation officer. And additionally Kimberly Williams was a former Dallas Sheriffs Officer. And we believe their ties to law enforcement were significant. They were both very strong on law and order. They were some of the strongest jurors that we saw, therefore that's why we struck, regardless of their race.

(Request Denied By The Court)

THE COURT: The Court acknowledges the reasons for the strikes to be pursuant to Burkett versus Elam, race neutral, and the State challenge of the defense peremptory challenges are denied.

Reporter's Certificate

STATE OF TEXAS:

COUNTY OF DALLAS:

I, Darline W. LaBar, Official Court Reporter of the 194th Judicial District Court, in and for Dallas County, Texas do hereby certify that the foregoing volume constitutes a true, complete and correct transcript of all portions of evidence and other proceedings requested in writing by counsel for the parties to be included in the statement of facts, in the above styled and numbered cause, all of which occurred in open court or in chambers and were reported by me.

I further certify that this transcription of the record of the proceedings truly and correctly reflects the exhibits, if any, offered by the respective parties.

Witness my hand this the 23rd day of November, A.D.,

17 | 2001.

DARLINE W. LABAR

Official Court Reporter

194th Judicial District Court

Dallas County, Texas

(214) 653-5803

Certification No. 1064 Expires December 31, 2002

REPORTER'S RECORD

74145

2

4

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

1

VOLUME 45 of 65 VOLUMES

TRIAL COURT CAUSE NO. F00-02424-NM

THE STATE OF TEXAS : IN THE DISTRICT COURT

5 VS. : DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS

JEDIDIAH ISAAC MURPHY : 194TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT

FILED IN
PRETRIAL HEARING COURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS

***** DEC 5 2001

APPEARANCES:

Troy C. Bennett, Jr., Clerk

HONORABLE BILL HILL, Criminal District Attorney

Crowley Criminal Courts Building
Dallas, Dallas County, Texas 75207

Phone: 214-653-3600

BY: MR. GREG DAVIS, A.D.A., SBOT # 05493550

MS. MARY MILLER, A.D.A., SBOT # 21453200

FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS;

MS. JANE LITTLE, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 12424210

MR. MICHAEL BYCK, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 03549500

MS. JENNIFER BALIDO, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 10474880

Dallas County Public Defender's Office

Phone: 214-653-9400

FOR THE DEFENDANT.

18

19 ||

20 On the 31st day of May, 2001, the following
21 proceedings came on to be heard in the above-entitled and

22 numbered cause before the Honorable F. Harold Entz, Jr.,

23 Judge presiding, held in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas:

24 Proceedings reported by machine shorthand, computer

25 assisted transcription.

Case 3	0-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 150 of 619 PageID 6098 Index 1		
			icx i
1.	INDEX VOLUME 45		
2	May 31st, 2001	PAGE	VOL.
3	PRETRIAL HEARING:		
4	Proceedings	2	45
5	Reporter's Certificate	152	45
6			
7	CHRONOLOGICAL WITNESS IN	DEX	
8	DIRECT CROSS	VD	VOL.
9	MATT MYERS 5 48		45
10	SHERRYL WILHELM 100 115		45
11	DOUGLAS H. LIGON 140 147		45
12			
13	ALPHABETICAL WITNESS IN	DEX	
14	DIRECT CROSS	VD	VOL.
15	DOUGLAS H. LIGON 140 147		45
16	MATT MYERS 5 48		45
17	SHERRYL WILHELM 100 115		45
18			
19	EXHIBIT INDEX		
20	STATE'S OFFERED	ADMITTED	VOL.
21	41 Miranda 10-6-00 24	24	45
22	47 Statement 34	34	45
23	48 Miranda 10-7-00 39	39	45
24	49 Map 10-7-00 46		45
25	141 Composite 144	144	45

Case 3:	10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 151 of 619	Page 10 e 60 929
1	DEFENDANT'S OFFERED ADMITTED	D VOL.
2	1 Warrant 89 89	45
3	2 Questionnaire 151 151	45
4	3 Miranda 10-11-00 151 151	45
5	4 Miranda 10-13-00 151 151	45
6	5 Wilhelm - Map 139 140	45
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

PROCEEDINGS

THE COURT: The record reflect that during a scheduling hearing in chambers, outside the presence and hearing of Mr. Murphy, attorneys for both the State and the defense brought to the Court's attention that given the nature of the circumstances involving witnesses in the pretrial matter, that the Court may not be in a position, prior to the commencement of the testimonial stage of the trial, to make a definitive ruling one way or another as it relates to matters brought to the Court's attention in pretrial. The Court will take cognizance of counsels' representation in that regard.

And for purposes of the trial record, at the conclusion of the pretrial matters today, the 31st of May, and tomorrow, June 1st, the year 2001, the Court may not be after these hearings -- these two days in a position to make a definitive ruling with regard to the admissibility of certain anticipated proffered items of evidence.

With that caveat or warning, for purposes of the trial record, the State and the defense prepared to proceed on the Jackson-Denno hearing?

MR. DAVIS: The State's ready.

THE COURT: Is the defense ready?

MS. BALIDO: Well, Judge --

THE COURT: Subject to the matters that -- of

scheduling?

MS. BALIDO: Oh, yes, Judge.

THE COURT: Are you ready?

The record further reflect that Mr. Murphy is present in court and will be, as required by the Code of Criminal Procedure, at all times during these hearings, unless I dictate the contrary into the record.

The State may call its first witness.

MR. DAVIS: The State calls Detective Matt Myers.

(Witness brought forward.)

THE COURT: Good morning, sir. Ask you to raise your right hand, please.

(Witness sworn.)

THE COURT: Invite your taking a seat to my left, please.

Before we proceed with this witness, though counsel for both sides is aware of the Court's concern, I wish to dictate into the record for trial record purposes the Court's concern that given the number of various law enforcement agencies who had various and sundry different roles with regard to this prosecution, would ask the State to make doubly and triply aware that the United States Supreme Court ruling with regard to, quote, unquote, materiality, close quote, as the United States Supreme Court has ruled in the

Bagley, B-a-g-l-e-y, case, and Brady versus Maryland, be faithfully and completely observed. As we speak, the federal court system and the FBI are somewhat of a tenuous embarrassing position with regard to the matters of the Timothy McVeigh case that were, according to media reports and confirmation from the agents involved, not turned over to the prosecution in a timely and responsible fashion. Given the nature of a capital case in which the United States Supreme Court on more than two dozen separate cases has used the phrase "death is different," end quotes, I implore the prosecution to make certain that Kyles v. Whitley and Strickler versus Green are complied with not only the intent but the letter of the law.

Knowing the prosecutors and Mr. Richardson, the lead investigator for the Dallas District Attorneys Office, feel those comments that I am making are unnecessary. I don't want my comments to be cast in any light of my criticizing prosecutors in this case or investigators or law enforcement personnel at all. However, out of an abundance of trial court caution, I'm placing these comments in the trial record.

Having said that, the State may begin with the examination of the witness.

MR. DAVIS: Thank you.

2.0

MATT MYERS 1 was called as a witness by the State and, after having been 2 first duly sworn, testified as follows: 3 Direct Examination 4 5 By Mr. Davis: Sir, would you please tell us your full name? 6 Ο. My name is Matt Myers. 7 Α. Mr. Myers, how are you employed? 8 Ο. I'm a detective with the Garland Police Department. 9 Α. First of all, how long have you been with the 10 Q. Garland Police Department? 11 I've just started my 24th year. Α. 12 How long have you been in the Investigative Unit of 13 the police department? 14 I've been a detective since 1988. 15 Α. What are your duties and responsibilities at this 16 Q. 17 time? I'm currently assigned to Crimes Against Persons 18 Unit. We investigate major assaults, robberies, some of the 19 more major cases that come through to our department. 20 Detective Myers, were you assigned to investigate 21 Ο. the murder of the victim in this case, Bertie Cunningham? 22 Yes, I was. 23 Α. Sir, did you first become aware of this case on

24

25

October the 5th of 2000?

Yes, I did. Α.

3

5

4

6

7

8 9

10

11

12 13

14

15 16

17

18

19

21

2:0

2.2

23 24

25

- And I want to direct your attention now forward one day to October the 6th. On that date is that the first occasion that you actually came in contact with the defendant in this case, Jedidiah Murphy?
 - That's correct, yes. Α.
 - Do you see him here in the courtroom this morning? Ο.
 - Yes, I do. Α.
 - Please point him out for the Court. Q.
- He's seated right here. He's dark hair, glasses, Α. and has -- dressed in orange.

MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, may the record please reflect this witness has identified the defendant in open court.

- (By Mr. Davis) Direct your attention more Ο. specifically now October the 6th, year 2000, 2:00 a.m. that time, sir, did you learn that the defendant had been located in Edgewood?
 - Α. Yes, I did.
- Did you and other Garland officers then proceed to go to Edgewood?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- Approximately 3:00 a.m., did you meet with certain Ο. members of the Van Zandt County Sheriff's Department?
 - Α. Yes, we did.

- Did you have some discussions about the defendant's 1 Q. location at that time? 2 3 Α. Yes, we did. 4 Q. Did you go to a location with those officers? Yes, we did. 5 Α. 6 What location did you go to? Q. 7 It was at a residence on Lamar Street. Α. 8 Ο. Okay. 509 Lamar? Does that sound familiar to you? 9 Α. Yes, sir, I believe that was the address. 10 Were there police officers already present at that Q. location? 11 Yes, there was. 12 Α. And once at that location, did you in fact come in 13 contact with the defendant? 14 Yes, I did. 15 Α. 16 Ο. Where was the defendant located when you first 17 contacted him? 18 Α. He was in a bedroom at the residence at 509 Lamar 19 Street. Were there other individuals at the residence 20 Ο. 21 besides police officers? 22 A. Yes, there was. 23 Do you recall a black male by the name of Treshod Q.
 - A. Yes, he was present.

Tarrant being present?

24

Was there a black female -- actually Mr. Tarrant's 1 2 grandmother, Ora Mae Milton, was she present? 3 Α. Yes, she was present. 4 In fact, was that her home? Ο. 5 Α. I understood that it was. First of all, describe, if you will, the defendant's 6 Q. 7 appearance when you first saw him in the bedroom of that 8 home. 9 Mr. Murphy was sitting on a bed. He had been 10 handcuffed. He was awake, sitting upright on the edge of the 11 bed. 12 0. Okay. General demeanor, was he crying? 13 Α. No, he was not. 14 Appear to be upset? Q. 15 Α. No. 16 Q. Did you proceed to talk with him? 17 Α. The first words that I spoke to him was to Mirandize him. We did that verbally in the presence of my 18 19 supervisors. I asked him one question after that. 20 Let me just stop you then. When you Mirandized Mr. 21 Murphy, he's still in the bedroom, correct? 22 Α. That's correct. 23 Q. Did you give him his Miranda warnings by memory, or

do you use a card to give those warnings to suspects?

At that time it was done by memory.

24

25

Α.

- All right. Do you remember the warnings that you in fact gave him?
 - Yes.
- Can you please state for the Court the warnings that you gave to Mr. Murphy that morning?
- I would have said, Mr. Murphy, you're under arrest, that you have the right to remain silent and not make any statement, that any statement that do you make may and probably will be used as evidence against you at the trial -at your trial. You have the right to have an attorney present to counsel with you prior to and during any questioning. If you cannot afford an attorney, the State would appoint an attorney to counsel with you. You also have the right to terminate this interview at any time.
- Okay. I notice that you're giving those warnings this morning without the aid of any card or any assistance,
 - Yes, sir.
 - You're doing it by memory again this morning?
 - Yes, sir.
- Was Mr. Murphy looking at you while you gave him those warnings?
- He was -- we were facing each other, but he was not making eye contact with me.

THE COURT: How far away from him were you,

1 Detective, when you gave him these warnings --

THE WITNESS: Less than two feet.

THE COURT: -- if you recall? Less than two

feet?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Okay. When you finished giving the warnings to him, did he acknowledge that he had heard the warnings?
 - A. He did.
 - Q. And what sort of acknowledgment did he make?
- A. He verbally said yes and shook his head.
- Q. All right. And did -- was it your understanding at that time that he had heard and had understood the warnings?
 - A. Yes, it was.
- Q. All right. Did he ask you any questions about the warnings or make any sort of verbal indication that he had not understood the warnings?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. Did Mr. Murphy at that time then agree to speak with you?
 - A. I did ask him one question at that time.
 - Q. What question did you ask him?
 - A. I asked him where the credit cards were.
- Q. And did Mr. Murphy respond to you?
 - A. Yes, he did.

- Q. And what response did he give?
 - A. He said, "they're in the car."
- Q. Now, the credit cards that you were referring to, were those credit cards belonging to the victim, Bertie Cunningham?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. And was it your understanding when you asked that question, that Ms. Cunningham's cards had been used in Richardson and -- as well as in Dallas and Terrell to make certain purchases or in an attempt to obtain cash from ATM machines?
 - A. Yes, sir, that's correct.
- Q. Did you ask any other questions of Mr. Murphy at that time while you were in the residence with him?
 - A. No, I did not.
- Q. Now, at that time did you have an opportunity to observe Mr. Murphy?
 - A. Yes, I did.
- Q. First of all, during the time that you were speaking with him, he was awake; is that right?
 - A. Yes, he was.
- Q. Have you had an opportunity in your 20 plus years experience as a police officer to see individuals who were intoxicated?
 - A. Yes.

Q. On few or many occasions?

2

Α. Many occasions.

3 4

0. In your observations of Mr. Murphy did he appear to be intoxicated at the time that you gave him his Miranda warnings?

5

6

Α. No, I did not believe he was intoxicated.

7

Ο. Did he appear to be under the influence of drugs at the time that you gave him his Miranda warnings?

8 9

Α. No, sir, he did not.

10

Q. All right. And what did you base your conclusion on?

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

Well, I was -- when I went into the room, it was one of the first things I did was to observe his demeanor. I looked -- I looked at his face to see if his eyes were bloodshot or watery. I got -- I tried to get close enough to his face to try and smell alcohol. I did not smell any alcohol. And he was -- he was sitting under his own power on the edge of the bed. When he stood -- when he stood up, he didn't appear to be shaking or under the influence of anything at that time.

18 19

20

21

How long did you remain with the defendant at the residence?

22 23

I think we -- we were inside the residence, it was a Α. very short time. I would have to estimate it at maybe five minutes.

25

- Q. Did you go somewhere with the defendant at that time?
- A. Yes, we did. When we left the residence, we did go to another location.
 - Q. Okay. Where did you go to?
 - A. We went to the City of Edgewood Police Department.
 - Q. And what was the purpose of going to the police department?
 - A. We were meeting a Magistrate there to have Mr. Murphy arraigned.
 - Q. All right. Did you actually transport the defendant to the police station or not?
 - A. Yes, I did.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. All right. Again, during the time that you were transporting him to the police station, was he giving you any indications that he was intoxicated, under the influence of drugs, or impaired in any way?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. Did you have a conversation with him on the way to the police station?
 - A. No, I did not.
 - Q. Didn't ask him any questions?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. When you got to the police station with Mr. Murphy, was the Magistrate already there, or did you have to wait for

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. We had to wait.
- Q. About how long did you have to wait for the Judge to get there?
 - A. I think we waited for about 30 minutes.
 - Q. Where was Mr. Murphy during this 30-minute period?
 - A. He was seated in the car.
 - Q. Was that parked outside the police station?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Who was in the car with him?
- 11 A. No one.
 - Q. All right. My question then would be during the time that you were at the police station waiting for the Judge to appear, did any member of law enforcement attempt to question or to talk with Mr. Murphy?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. When the Judge arrived, do you know her to be a Judge Ozell Wilcoxson? Does that sound familiar to you?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. When Judge Wilcoxson appeared there at the police station, what was done with the defendant?
 - A. He was then removed from the car and taken inside the police department.
 - Q. Was he questioned on the way into the police station?

1 A. No, he was not.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. The police station there, just for the Court's benefit, would it be fair to say that is a very small police station there?
 - A. Yeah, I would describe it as being small. Yes, sir.
- Q. All right. What is it, perhaps two rooms? Is that -- does that sound fair?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. We're talking about a space totally -- would the total space of that police station be smaller than this courtroom?
 - A. Absolutely, yes.
- Q. Was the defendant then taken directly before Judge Wilcoxson?
 - A. Yes, he was.
 - Q. Was he standing at the time that he was before her?
 - A. He was standing.
- Q. Was he having any difficulty standing that you could observe?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. If you would then, tell the Court what transpired when the defendant was taken before Judge Wilcoxson.
- A. Well, at that time Judge Wilcoxson was in charge of what was happening there, so she just went through the formal arraignment proceeding.

- Q. If you could, give us the details that you remember about that arraignment proceeding. What did she do precisely?
- A. Well, she had some documents that she was writing on. She told Mr. Murphy what he was charged with. She then advised him of his Miranda warnings again, asked him if he understood them.
- Q. Were those the same Miranda warnings that you'd previously given to him at 509 Lamar?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. You say that she asked him if he understood them, correct?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. What was his response?
 - A. He said that he did.
- Q. And did she tell him that he had been charged with two offenses, credit card abuse as well as capital murder?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Did he indicate that he understood the charges against him?
 - A. He did.
- Q. Once the Judge had told Mr. Murphy what he was charged with, had given him his Miranda warnings, had received the indication from him that he understood his warnings, what occurred next?

located.

Was that a creek on the northeast side of Edgewood?

A. Yes, it is.

0.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. What officers went with you out there to the creek in the same car with the defendant?
 - A. That would have been Detective Tooke.
 - Q. Is he a member of the Garland Police Department?
 - A. Yes, he is.
- Q. On the way out there to the creek, were you or Investigator or Detective Tooke actually talking with the defendant?
 - A. No, we were not.
- Q. All right. So as I understand, en route from the police department to the creek, no questions were asked of the defendant; is that right?
- A. That's correct.
 - Q. No statements were made to the defendant; is that

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. None.
- Q. Did he make any statements or ask any questions of you on the way out to the creek?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. When you got out to the creek, was Ms. Cunningham's body still in the creek?
 - A. Yes, it was.
- Q. Did you have the defendant get out of your car once you got to the creek?
- A. Well, I asked him to, but he did not get out of the car.
- Q. All right. Did you -- did you ask him any questions once you got to the creek?
 - A. Yes, I did.
 - Q. What questions did you ask him?
- A. I was -- I was interested in where the location of the murder weapon or the gun might have been, and I asked him where the gun was located at. And I wanted him to show me -- he had verbalized at that time that he threw the gun, and I asked him to get out of the car and show me the approximate area where he had thrown the gun, but did he not.
 - Q. Did you ask him any other questions?
 - A. No, I did not.
 - Q. Did he make any other statements to you at the

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Only that he didn't want to get out of the car.
- Q. How long did you remain at the creek with the defendant?
 - A. I would say approximately five minutes.
- Q. And during that period of time, understand he stayed in the car, never got out of the car, right?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. At the end of that five minutes then, where did you go with the defendant?
- A. We then -- myself and Detective Tooke then left that scene and drove to the Garland Police Department.
 - Q. Did you make any stops on the way?
 - A. No, we did not.
- Q. Did you question the defendant in any manner during the time that you were in transit from the creek to the Garland police station?
 - A. No, I did not ask any questions.
- Q. How about Detective Tooke, he ask any questions of the defendant en route?
 - A. No, he did not.
 - Q. Did the defendant ask you any questions?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. Did he make any statements to you en route to the police station?

1 A. No, he did not.

- Q. Approximately how long did that trip take from the creek in Edgewood to the time that you arrived at the Garland Police Department?
- A. Excuse me, that's -- I want to estimate that at about a 40 to 45-minute drive.
- Q. Approximately then what time did you, Detective Tooke, and the defendant arrive back at the police station? Was it before noon?
 - A. Oh, yes. It was in the early morning hours.
- Q. And once you -- once you arrived at the police station, where did you take the defendant?
- A. He was taken to the jail area and processed there, booked in.
 - Q. How long did that process take?
 - A. I would say about 15 or 20 minutes.
- Q. In general, could you just outline the procedures that are used when a suspect's brought into the Garland police station and they're booked in, exactly what's done with them?
- A. It's just merely obtain the person who is in custody, obtain their name and date of birth and address, personal information. The jail then records the charges.
- Q. Okay. So during the book-in process, were any questions asked specifically about the facts of this case?

1 A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. The questioning would have gone to general matters such as name, date of birth, that the jail actually needs to record that that person is now in their custody, correct?
 - A. Yes, that's correct.
- Q. Did you stay with the defendant during the book-in process?
 - A. Yes, I did.
 - Q. Have a chance to observe him?
 - A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Was there any change in his -- his demeanor or his appearance from when you had first seen him there at 509
 - A. No.
- Q. He still appear not to be under the influence of drugs or alcohol; is that right?
 - A. That's right.
 - Q. Having any difficulty standing?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. Did he have any difficulty providing the jail personnel with his name or his date of birth?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. Did he in fact give that information to the jail personnel so they could complete the book-in process?
 - A. Yes, he did.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. After the book-in process was completed, where did you take the defendant?
- A. We took to -- we went to an interview room or interrogation room that's located on the second floor of the police department.
- Q. If you could, just kind of describe the room. How large a room?
- A. It's a room that -- there's no pictures on the wall. It's about 10 feet by 12 feet.
 - Q. Furniture in there?
 - A. A desk and a couple of chairs.
- Q. Did you remain in the interrogation room with the defendant when you first took him in?
 - A. Yes, I did.
 - Q. Did Detective Tooke stay with y'all?
 - A. Yes, Detective Tooke was present.
- Q. And did you then begin to have a discussion with the defendant?
- A. Well, the first thing we did when we went into the room was he was Mirandized again actually before we talked.
- Q. Now, do you actually have written forms that are used by the Garland Police Department to inform suspects of the Miranda warnings?
 - A. Yes, we do.
 - Q. Are these forms that you keep there at the police

station?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

25

- A. Yes.
- Q. The second time that you Mirandized him then, this time being at the police station, did you in fact use one of the written forms to do that?
 - A. Yes, we did.

MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor?

THE COURT: You may.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Detective Myers, looking at what has been marked as State's Exhibit Number 41, do you recognize that form, sir?
 - A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Is this the written form that you used on October the 6th of the year 2000 to inform Mr. Murphy of his Miranda warnings at the Garland police station?
 - A. Yes, it is.
- Q. Okay. The date is listed as October 6th, 2000; is that correct?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. The time indicated is 8:52 a.m.; is that also right?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Your name, M.J. Myers, is that you?
- 23 A. Yes.
 - Q. As well as the defendant's name of Jedidiah Isaac Murphy are present; is that right, also?

1 A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. Are the four Miranda warnings then listed underneath that information?
 - A. Yes, they are.
- Q. Is there then a statement, "I understand all of the above explained rights," and is there a place for the defendant to sign on that form?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And is the signature of Jedidiah I. Murphy present on that form?
 - A. Yes, it is.
- Q. And did Mr. Murphy sign State's Exhibit Number 41 in your presence after -- after you had gone over the contents of State's Exhibit Number 41 with him?
 - A. Yes, he did.
- MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, at this time we will offer State's Exhibit Number 41.

(State's Exhibit No. 41 offered)

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we have no objection for the purposes of this hearing.

THE COURT: Admitted for the purposes of this hearing.

(State's Exhibit No. 41 admitted)

Q. (By Mr. Davis) Detective Myers, can you tell us specifically, how did you go over this form with Mr. Murphy?

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- Did you read the contents of the form to him? Did you allow him to read them to himself? Just how did you do that?
- I would present this form to him, ask him to read it, tell him that if he had any questions about any of that information or if he didn't understand something that was on that form to tell me.
- Okay. Did you then give State's Exhibit Number 41 to the defendant?
 - Α. Yes.
- Was he seated at a table or -- at the time that you Q. gave the form to him?
 - He would have been seated in a chair, yes, sir.
- Did it appear to you that Mr. Murphy was in fact Q. reading State's Exhibit Number 41 in your presence?
 - Α. Yes.
- What indications did you have that he was reading Q. through the contents of State's Exhibit Number 41?
- Well, I was sitted -- seated just a couple of feet from him. I could see that his eyes were going across the page and -- it took the amount of time for him to read that that I would expect it would have taken.
- Did you have any indications prior to the time that you gave State's Exhibit Number 41 to him that he had any difficulties reading or writing the English language?
 - Α. No, I did not.

MR. DAVIS: Judge, do you want to see this?

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) When you began talking with the defendant, was Detective Tooke still in the room?
 - Α. Yes, he was.

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Who began talking with the defendant? Did you begin talking with him or did Detective Tooke talk with him also?
 - Α. I would have been the person asking the questions.
- What was the nature of the -- of the conversation Ο. that you began to have with the defendant then?
- Α. We started off -- I just asked Mr. Murphy how he would like for me to address him. I had heard some different people refer to him different names. And one of those names

__

being Jim, and I asked him how he got that name and if that's how he wanted me to address him and he said he did.

- Q. What's the next thing that you said or did?
- A. As I recall, basically just said, well, Jim, you know, you're -- it seems to me that you're -- that you're kind of caught on this deal. I just need to know do you want to talk to us about it, do you want to cooperate with us or not, and he indicated that he did.
- Q. When you say he indicated that he did, what do you remember him saying about that?
- A. He just said, I'm not -- I'm not going to try to hide anything from you. I'm going to tell you what you -- what you need to know and -- and I want to cooperate with you. I want to get this over with.
- Q. Did -- did you ask him whether or not he would give you a written voluntary statement to that effect?
 - A. At that time I did not.
- Q. Okay. Did you just then continue to talk with him in general terms about the case?
- A. Well, I actually went right into it. The first thing I wanted to do was to try and establish where Ms. Cunningham had been abducted and/or shot. And I asked him if he could recall that location. He said that he thought he might be able to. It was after that I asked him if he -- if he would agree to get in a police car or an unmarked car with

6 7

8

9

10 11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23 24

25

myself and Detective Tooke and we would leave the building and try to locate those two -- those two locations, the abduction site and the site where the shot was fired.

- What did y'all do? Did y'all actually leave the Ο. police station at that time?
 - Yes, we did. Α.
- My understanding then from what you've just said is it's you, the defendant, and Detective Tooke; is that right?
 - Α. That's correct.
 - And where did -- where did the three of you go then? Ο.
- Well, we drove -- we drove back into the North Garland area where Ms. Cunningham lived. We drove some possible routes. We knew that she had last been seen at a mall in Plano so we were driving up down north and south and east and west, trying to see if Mr. Murphy would -- would see any areas that he might recall or remember.
- Q. Are you or Detective Tooke actually asking questions of the defendant as you're driving around?
- I was asking questions, but in the nature of what do Α. you remember about where you got in the car at, what do you remember about the abduction location.
 - What do you remember the defendant saying to you? Q.
- Well, he was kind of -- he was being very vague Α. about it, but he was describing some buildings. And I would ask him if he was actually at the mall. He said he was not.

We were just talking about the different descriptions of different areas. As we were going by, I would ask him if he recognized this building or this intersection or -- if we'd be in a parking lot, I'd ask him if he remembered that.

- Q. Did you ever come to a location there in North Garland where the defendant indicated he did recognize it as being the place he had abducted Ms. Cunningham?
 - A. No, we did not.
- Q. Approximately how long did you, Detective Tooke, and the defendant then drive around North Garland looking for this location?
- A. I think we were an hour and a half, maybe a little bit more, maybe a little less.
- Q. Okay. And at the -- and as I understand it, you never did find the location that he could identify as being the place where he had picked this woman up, correct?
 - A. No, we did not.
- Q. At the end of that time period then, where did you and Detective Tooke and the defendant go?
 - A. We went back to the police department.
 - Q. And where did you take the defendant then?
- A. We went back to the interview room on the second floor.
 - Q. Same room?
 - A. Yes, same room.

Q. Did the -- Detective Tooke stay with you?

2

A. Yes, he did.

3 4 Q. Okay. Just pick us up then what happened when the three of you got back up to the interrogation room?

5

6

A. Well, when we got back, it was at that time that I asked Mr. Murphy if he would provide a voluntary written statement, and he said that he would.

7

8

9

Q. Okay. Can you tell us please what process did you use in the taking of the voluntary statement in this case?

10

A. Well, I would have presented the forms to him, let

11

him look them over. We filled in some -- there's some blanks

12

13

warnings on the form. We went over those warnings again.

to fill in. We filled in those blanks. There's some

14

And then I basically just told him that it was his statement. He could write whatever he wanted to on it. And

15 16

he was left alone to write that statement.

17

Q. So actually in this case the defendant was allowed to hand write his own statement; is that right?

18

A. Yes, sir.

19 20

Q. Using the forms that you provided to him?

21

A. That's correct.

22

Q. Neither you nor Detective Tooke stayed in the room while he wrote this statement out; is that my understanding?

24

A. That's correct.

25

Q. So he was left alone to write whatever he wanted to

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Α. Yes.

about this case; is that right?

- And approximately how long then did you leave him alone so that he could write this statement?
- I think it took him about 20 minutes -- 20, 25 Α. minutes. It wasn't a very long time.
- Okay. How did he indicate to you that he was 0. finished and ready to have you come back in the room?
- He really wasn't able to communicate with me. Α. outside the room so I would just check on him. I would just go back to the room and open the door, ask him if he was finished, yes or no.
- And so after 20 or 25 minutes then when you came in Ο. to check with him, he indicated he was finished; is that right?
 - Yes. Α.
 - What did you do then? Q.
- I took the statement that he had written. I read it. I asked him if he was done with it, if he wanted to add anymore information to it. He indicated that he was finished. At that time Detective Tooke came back into the room and then asked Mr. Murphy to sign it, to put his signature on the statement.
 - So that -- did he then sign the forms? Q.
 - Yes, he did. Α.

- A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Did Detective Tooke also witness his signature?
- A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

2.0

21

22

23

24

- Q. Before he signed the document, did you give him an opportunity to make any changes, deletions, additions, anything to the statement?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Detective Myers, let me just ask you now, at any time prior to the giving of this statement did you threaten Jedidiah Murphy in any way in order to have him give you this written statement?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you make any promises of any nature to the defendant, any promises of leniency, any promises whatsoever in order to get this man to give you this written statement?
 - A. No, I did not.
- Q. Did Mr. Murphy freely and voluntarily give you the written statement which will be State's Exhibit Number 47 in this case?
 - A. Yes, he did.
- Q. Did it appear to you during the time that you spoke with him that he did in fact understand his Miranda warnings that you had previously given to him?
 - A. Yes.

- Did it appear to you at the time that you gave him this form -- did he appear in any way to be impaired, either through alcohol, drugs, lack of sleep, or any -- any type of
- Had he ever indicated in the time prior to giving the statement that he didn't understand something that you
 - MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor?
- (By Mr. Davis) Detective Myers, if you would, please, look over State's Exhibit Number 47. Does that document appear to be the voluntary statement given to you by
- Okay. For the record, this is a five-page document;
- Each and every page bears the signature of Jedidiah
 - Α. Yes, that's correct.
 - And did Mr. Murphy sign each and every page in your presence?
 - Α. Yes, he did.

23

24

- A. Yes.
- Q. And on each form, the same date, the same time, the location of 217 North Fifth Street in Garland. Is that the location of the Garland Police Department?
 - A. Yes, it is.
- Q. Mr. Murphy's name, Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, has been printed in, as well as his age of 25 years and his address is 718 Barclay in Richardson, Texas; is that right?
 - A. That's correct.
 - Q. Is that information you had printed into the form?
 - A. Yes, it is.
- Q. The handwritten portion that appears on each of these pages, that is actually handwriting of the defendant, Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, right?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Looking at the document, does it appear that Mr. Murphy made any corrections prior to signing this document?
- A. There is one scratch mark on the first page, a word has been scratched out, but that's the only attempt I see at any correction on any of the pages.
- Q. Over the scratch out mark on the first page, do the initials JM appear?
 - A. Yes, they do.
- Q. You said that at the time that you presented this form to him, you would have gone over the warnings on the

- A. That's correct.
- Q. Are the Miranda warnings again printed on each page of this statement?
 - A. Yes, they are.
- Q. How did you go over these warnings with the defendant? Did you let him read them, or did you again read them in his presence?
 - A. I believe that I asked him to read them.
- Q. And did it appear to you that Mr. Murphy was reading the warnings that were contained on State's Exhibit Number 47?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. What were the indications that he was actually reading the warnings?
- A. Well, once again, he was holding the page in front of his face. I could see that his eyes were going from left to right across the page as if he were reading them. It took him about the amount of time to read that I would expect it would take.
- Q. The process that you used with you Mr. Murphy -first of all, let me ask you, have you taken other written
 voluntary statements from suspects?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Few or many?

A. Many.

- Q. The procedures that you used with Mr. Murphy, did they differ from the procedures that you normally use with suspects?
 - A. No, it would have been the same.
- Q. Is it your practice if the suspects want to write out their own statements, that you'll allow them to do that in private?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. After the conclusion of taking the statement, State's Exhibit Number 47, did you remain in contact with the defendant that day?
- A. No, I did not. He -- after he signed the statement, he was returned to -- returned to the book-in jail area.
- Q. Let me direct your attention forward then one day to October 7, 2000. I believe this is going to be a Saturday.

 Approximately 9:00 a.m. that morning did you again have contact with the defendant?
 - A. Yes, I did.
 - Q. Where did you talk with him?
- A. I went to the jail area, had Mr. Murphy removed from his cell, and he and I went to the interview room on the second floor.
 - O. Same room?

1 A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

2.0

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. And when you took him to the room, did you give him his Miranda warnings again?
 - A. Yes, I did.
 - Q. Did you use another printed form?
 - A. Yes, I did.

MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor?
THE COURT: You may.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Detective Myers, State's Exhibit
 Number 48, do you recognize that to be the written form that
 you used to inform Mr. Murphy of his Miranda warnings on
 October 7th, the year 2000, at approximately 11:30 a.m.?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Again, it's basically the same form as State's Exhibit Number 41, right?
 - A. Basically.
- Q. Okay. The printed material is the same. What's been handwritten differs; is that right?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. It bears the signature of Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, correct?
 - A. Yes, it does.
 - Q. As well as your signature, M.J. Myers?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, at this time for

Q.

DARLINE W. LABAR, OFFICIAL REPORTER

Underneath that is written "return to cell at 12:05

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Α. Yes.
- Ο. Does that indicate when you finished interviewing the defendant that day?
 - Α. Yes, it does.
- Now, we've already indicated that the date of October 7, 2000, 11:30 o'clock a.m., again your name, M.J. Myers, as well as the defendant's name of Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, are printed -- or actually handwritten in. Did you write that?
 - Α. Yes, I did.
- Q. Signature's Mr. Murphy and yourself appear on the document, correct?
 - Α. Yes.
- Ο. Underneath your signature we have additional handwriting. First notation being, "Did you meet with a lawyer or lawyers yesterday?"

Did you write that yourself?

- Α. Yes, I did.
- Q. And out beside that is the word "yes" with the initials of JM. Is that the defendant's handwriting?
 - Α. Yes, it is.
- And underneath that, Number 2, does the lawyer, lawyers represent you, there was an indication again -- is that your handwriting?

A. Yes, it is.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Out to the side the words "yes" with JM, correct?
- A. Yes.
 - Q. Is that in defendant's handwriting?
- A. Yes, it is.
 - Q. Underneath that then Number 3, "Did the lawyer/lawyers advise you not to talk to police officers?" Is that your handwriting?
 - A. Yes, it is.
 - Q. Out to the side, again to the left-hand side, now is the word "no," with the initials JM. Is that the defendant's handwriting?
 - A. Yes, it is.
 - Q. Number 4 underneath, "Did the lawyer/lawyers advise you to cooperate with police officers?" Again your handwriting?
 - A. Yes, it is.
 - Q. To the left-hand side of that is the word "yes" with the initials JM, the defendant's handwriting?
 - A. Yes, it is.
 - Q. Finally Number 5 underneath, "Will you talk to police officer today." Your handwriting?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Out to the left-hand side again the words "yes," with the initials JM. Was that in the defendant's

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

- A. Yes, it is.
- Q. Why did you choose to write out these five questions for the defendant on State's Exhibit Number 48?
- A. Well, I knew that Mr. Murphy had met with an attorney the previous day. I knew that attorneys were present at the police department, so he, during my first interview, had never indicated that he did not want to talk to us, so I just needed to clarify that issue before I attempted a second interview that he did in fact want to talk to me even though he had been talking to a lawyer.
- Q. Now, prior to -- prior to writing these five items at the bottom, had you had him read through the Miranda warnings --
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. -- contained on State's Exhibit Number 48?
- A. Yes.
 - Q. Again, these are the same Miranda warnings that you had given him previously, correct?
 - A. That's correct.
 - Q. He indicated that he understood them?
- 22 A. Yes.
 - Q. Have any questions about them?
- A. No, he did not.
- 25 | Q. Ever indicate to you that he didn't want to talk

- with you or terminate the interview?
 - A. No, he did not.

- Q. You then wrote out these five questions for him to answer; is that right?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Did he verbally indicate the answers that he later wrote in his own handwriting?
 - A. Yes, he did.
- Q. Had any lawyers come to you either on October the 6th or October 7 to tell you that they represented Mr. Murphy and they did not want you to talk with him?
 - A. No, they did not.
- Q. Had you been contacted by any lawyers who claim to be representing Mr. Murphy?
 - A. No, I had not.
- Q. Ever contacted by any members of his family and were told that they had retained attorneys and that they were not wishing for you to talk with Mr. Murphy?
 - A. No, I had not.

THE COURT: Had any of your colleagues given you any indication that they had been contacted by attorneys on Mr. Murphy's behalf?

THE WITNESS: Your Honor, I knew that the attorneys were present in the building and had spoken to my supervisors, but my supervisor did not ever indicate to me

1 that the lawyers had indicated to him that we weren't to talk 2 to Mr. --3 THE COURT: Who were the attorneys, if you recall? 4 5 THE WITNESS: I believe -- at least both of 6 them -- I believe both of them are present in the room today. 7 THE COURT: All right. 8 THE WITNESS: I do absolutely recognize one, I'm not sure about the other, but I think they're both 9 10 present. 11 Q. (By Mr. Davis) Who do you recognize? 12 I recognize the attorney seated at the center Α. 13 table. I recognized her that day. 14 Just for the record, that would be Jane Little. Q. 15 Okay. Do you recognize any other members of the defense 16 team? 17 Α. Well, I think the gentleman sitting right there was 18 also there that day. He was the one I wasn't quite sure in 19 my memory if he was. I thought he was, but I wasn't sure. 20 Q. You're indicating to Mr. Mike Byck, correct? That 21 is his name --22 THE COURT: The man in the white shirt? 23 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. 24 THE COURT: The record reflect he's referring

to Mr. Michael Byck, one of the defense attorneys.

2

3

Q. (By Mr. Davis) State's Exhibit Number 49, Detective Myers, is this in fact the map that the defendant produced for you on October 7th, 2000?

A. Yes, it is.

MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, at this time we'll offer State's Exhibit Number 49 for purposes of this hearing.

(State's Exhibit No. 49 offered)

MS. BALIDO: Judge, I'd like to see it just for a second. Judge, just for the record, the defense has served on the State numerous motions regarding any sort of attempt or notes regarding an attempt to talk to our client on a second or third occasion. There has been a State's response to that request. These materials, both State's Exhibit Number 48 and State's Exhibit Number 49 for record purposes only, have not been included in those materials, so this is the first time that we've seen them. And I just want to make that clear on the record, based on your statement at the beginning of this hearing regarding material issues in regard to this trial.

THE COURT: The Court takes note as requested.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) So Mr. Murphy, I take it, then actually produced State's Exhibit 49 in your presence, right?
 - A. Yes, he did.
 - Q. And after he had finished up his map, did you and

- Mr. Murphy go to some of the locations in Garland again?
- A. No, we did not.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. What did you do with State's Exhibit Number 49 then?
- A. Well, I actually left the police department by myself on that day in an attempt to locate an area that might -- that I could find off of this map.
- Q. You indicated there I think 12:05 p.m. then on that date you released him back into the jail, right?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Did you see him again that day?
- 11 A. No, I did not.
 - Q. Did you take any -- any additional written statements from the defendant in this case?
 - A. No, I did not.
 - Q. Did he produce any other written documents for you, such as the map there?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. And again on October the 7th of 2000, did you promise Mr. Murphy anything in order to have him produce that map for you, State's Exhibit Number 49?
 - A. No, I did not.
 - Q. Did you threaten him in any way?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Did Mr. Murphy appear to be impaired in any way on October 7th?

A. No, he did not.

2

Q. Didn't appear to be under the influence of alcohol or drugs?

4

A. No, sir.

5

6

Q. Did he -- did he appear to have any problems understanding what you were saying to him?

7

A. No, he did not.

8

Q. Did he ever ask any questions or make any statements that you thought were inappropriate?

9

A. No, he did not.

11

MR. DAVIS: I'll pass the witness, Your Honor.

12

Cross-Examination

Detective Myers, my name is Jennifer Balido, and I

13

By Ms. Balido:

14

represent Mr. Murphy in regard to the defense of this case.

15 16

And I'm going to ask you some questions about your testimony

17

and about some of the reports in this case reflecting issues

18

that you've talked about in your testimony and also your

19

examining trial transcript. If I don't make myself clear or

20

you don't understand what I say -- sometimes I ask questions

21

that have like four or five different questions in them, just stop me and tell me to start over and I will. Okay?

22

A. Yes, ma'am.

24

25

Q. When you first went to Edgewood early that morning -- well, before you even got to Edgewood, were you

2.2

the person that talked to the Edgewood or the Van Zandt

County Police Department or Sheriff's Department, or was that

Commander Lay or another person at the Garland Police

Department?

- A. It was another person.
- Q. Okay. And were your instructions to those members of those police agencies not to enter the house that you thought Mr. Murphy was in before y'all got there, if at all possible?
- A. I didn't speak to them, so I didn't give any instructions to those officers.
 - Q. Okay. Do you know who did?
- A. Well, I think Commander Lay did, but I'm not absolutely sure about that. I believe it was him.
- Q. Okay. And before y'all got to Edgewood and out to the house on Lamar or actually the trailer out on Lamar, they had actually gone into that building; is that correct?
 - A. They meaning the Van Zandt County people?
- Q. Yes. The Van Zandt County people and some members of the Edgewood Police Department?
- A. Yes, it was my understanding that they had. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. And one or two members of the Van Zandt County
 Sheriff's Department or the Edgewood Police Department spoke
 to Mr. Murphy before you spoke to Mr. Murphy; is that

- A. That's correct.
- Q. And in your estimation how long of an opportunity did they have to speak with Mr. Murphy before the Garland Police Department arrived?
 - A. Well --
 - Q. If you know?
- A. I don't really know exactly, but once again, the trip from Garland to Edgewood would have taken us about 45 minutes, so they had at least that amount of time because we were traveling.
- Q. Okay. When you arrived at the trailer on Lamar, were there officers searching the car at that time?
 - A. No.
- Q. Okay. To your knowledge, had the car been opened at that time?
 - A. No. To my knowledge, it had not been.
- Q. To your knowledge, had Detective Rose or Officer
 Rose or Sheriff Rose of the Van Zandt County Sheriff's
 Department talked to Mr. Murphy?
 - A. (No response.)
 - Q. And I may have where he works wrong.
- A. Well, I was aware after we got there that Mr. Rose had talked to Mr. Murphy. I was made aware of that after we arrived.

- Q. Okay. And additionally an off-duty Edgewood police officer by the name of Jason Bonham had also talked to the defendant; is that correct?
- A. Yes. I am familiar with that name. I wasn't aware that he was off duty, but I am familiar with that name and that he's a police officer with the Edgewood P.D., yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. And they had both spoken to Mr. Murphy before you got there and Mirandized him?
 - A. I was advised of that, yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. Do you know of any other law enforcement officer, be it Van Zandt County Sheriff's Department, Edgewood Sheriff's Department, the jailer that rode along for the ride out there to the scene, any person involved with law enforcement that spoke to Mr. Murphy before you go there, besides those two people, Rose and Bonham?
 - A. I'm not aware of any.
- Q. And when you came into contact first with Mr.

 Murphy, it was in a bedroom towards the back of the trailer?
 - A. It's actually not a trailer, but --
 - Q. Well --
- A. I would describe it as being toward the rear, yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. And was Mr. Tarrant still in that bedroom, or was he in a different room?

- 1 A. He was in a different room.
 - Q. Okay. Could you tell if he was intoxicated?
 - A. I never even spoke to Mr. Tarrant that night.
 - Q. Okay.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- A. I saw him there, but I did not speak to him.
- Q. Okay. And Ms. Ora Mae Milton, who is Mr. Tarrant's grandmother, was also there; is that correct?
- A. I saw her. I saw a lady, but I did not identify her.
- Q. Okay. And you said that when you first saw him, he was sitting handcuffed on the bed?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And the first words spoken, and I'm using your words -- the first words spoken were the Miranda warnings?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. You didn't identify yourself or tell him what he was under arrest for or anything like that?
- A. Yes, I did tell him who we were and where we were from. I'm sure he didn't know.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. So I told him we were from the Garland Police Department.
 - Q. Did you tell him what he was under arrest for?
- 25 | A. Yes.

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- And what was that? Ο.
- I told him he was being taken into custody on the Α. warrant we had obtained and that he also would be charged with the investigation of capital murder.
- Q. The warrant you had obtained was credit card fraud or credit card abuse?
- I'm not sure of the exact title. It was a Α. Yes. credit card -- I think the exact title is credit card abuse, yes. I don't work credit card cases, but I think that's how they title their -- that offense.
- Let me ask you a little bit about your knowledge, because you did do a little bit of investigation regarding the credit cards, didn't you?
 - Did I personally? Α.
 - Q. Yeah.
 - No, I did not. Α.
 - Who did that, Delmar or --Q.
- Yes, Detective Delmar conducted the investigation, Α. gathered the information about the credit cards.
- But was it your understanding that the credit cards Ο. were being used at different locations, including at least two convenience stores, to buy beer?
 - Α. Yes.
- Okay. And about a 20-dollar purchase of beer, Q. correct, at each place, approximately?

(Short recess.)

MS. BALIDO: Judge, may I approach the

3 | witness?

1

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: You may.

- Q. (By Ms. Balido) Officer, you have retained or gotten the piece of paper that you were talking about; is that correct?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. And it's on a short little piece of paper and it's the same thing kind of written on here on this copy that I've been tendered by the State?
 - A. It appears to be a copy of that, yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. And that was your indication that you orally Mirandized him in the bedroom?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. And when did you write that down?
- A. As soon -- I would have written it down at that time. I think right after we did that.
 - Q. Although there is no date or no time or anything like that?
 - A. No, there's not.
 - Q. And that's also to indicate that Lieutenant Thompson and Commander Lay were both there present when you Mirandized him?
 - A. Yes.

- A. I did see a bottle, but not inside the house. I later saw a bottle in the back of the car.
- Q. Okay. In the backseat of what you later identified to be Ms. Cunningham's car?
 - A. Yes.

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Okay. Was that full or empty?
- A. It was -- it was about half full or half empty,

however you want to look at it. But it was on the floor, and I didn't touch it. I just saw it using my flashlight through the window.

- Q. Okay. Without getting bogged down on that, did you get that and preserve it for evidence?
- A. Well, I did not personally do that, but that was done.
- Q. Okay. Any reports that you've seen regarding fingerprints on that bottle?
- A. Yes, I'm sure that there is a report somewhere regarding the fingerprints on that bottle.
- Q. But you don't recall right offhand who's fingerprints, if any, came back identifying anybody?
- A. No, not sitting here right now I don't -- I don't know what that report says.
- Q. Is it back with the rest of your notes in the -- in your prosecution report?
 - A. It may possibly be.
- Q. Okay. And back there also would you also have the actual hard copy of the warrant that you were placing Mr. Murphy under arrest for?
- A. The actual -- the actual warrant would be in the custody of the municipal court in Garland, so I do not have that.
 - Q. Do you have a copy of the warrant that you were

him arrested?

A. Yes, there is.

2

Q. Okay. And is that also included in your --

3

A. Yes, it's here also.

4 5 Q. Okay. Can you take this out of your notebook and we can make copies for the Court, but I'd like to make it an exhibit for the court.

6

7

A. Yes, I can do that.

8

Q. And then also the probable cause affidavit.

9

MS. BALIDO: Judge, let the record reflect the detective has tendered to me a four-page document regarding

10

the warrant for arrest and also affidavit in support

12

thereof. I'm going to give it to them to go make copies to

13

the district attorneys intern.

14

0.

more questions in regard to -- also, let me ask you, in house

(By Ms. Balido) Let me go ahead and ask you some

16

15

was there any kind of indication, any smell of any burnt

17

A. I did not smell it.

marijuana, or anything like that?

18 19

Q. Okay. Was there any sort of evidence regarding drug

20

21

use, any drug paraphernalia, anything that would lead you to believe that there was drug use being done, let's say in the

22

A. I didn't see any.

previous 24 hours?

23

Q. Okay. Let me ask you specifically about -- you said that you walked in and the only question that you asked him

He said they were in the car.

- after you gave him his Miranda warnings were -- well, I guess was, you asked him where are the credit cards. Α. Yes. Q. And he indicated to you where the credit cards were?
 - Q. Okay. Did you ever ask him where Ms. Cunningham's
 - body was, if he knew?
 - No, I did not.
 - Did you know at that time if he had already indicated he knew where the body was to another member of any law enforcement organization?
 - Α. Yes, I did.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Α.

- Okay. And who had that information for you?
- Α. I was -- I was informed that Mr. Murphy had told Officer Bonham where the body was located.
- 0. And it was your understanding at that time that he was under -- he was in custody at that time when he told that to Officer Bonham?
 - Α. Yes.
- Okay. And did you talk at that time with Officer Bonham as to whether or not he had Mirandized the defendant before he made those statements?
- I actually did not talk to Officer Bonham that I talked to Deputy Rose, but I did not talk to Mr. Bonham.

4

5

6

7 8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Okay. So you don't know whether or not he Mirandized him before -- when I say he, you don't know if Bonham Mirandized him before he made these statements to Officer Bonham?

- I did not talk to Mr. Bonham.
- Okay. So after you got the information on the credit cards from the defendant, is that what -- did you go out and search the car, or what happened after that?
- No, I did not search the car. After Mr. Murphy was Α. in my custody, we stayed at the scene for several minutes. He was seated in -- in one of our City of Garland cars. talked to -- conversed with my supervisors and arrangements were being made to have him arraigned at the police department, so he was transported there by myself and Detective Tooke.
- Let me ask you a little bit about the car you were in. Was it a standard Garland police car or -- I mean, with lights and a siren and that sort of thing?
- No, it was not. It was a -- it was an unmarked car, Α. detectives car.
- Okay. And so a detectives car, would it or would it Q. not have one of those fancy in car video things that -- or machines that are now being used to videotape the scenes of like DWI's and also what goes on inside the car?
 - Α. It does not.

- Q. Okay. Do y'all have cars that have that sort of equipment, if you know?
- A. We have no detective cars with that equipment. We do have -- I understand we have, I've never been in one since they've developed that technology, but I understand we do have that technology in our marked squad cars.
- Q. And you also have -- do y'all have hand-held recorders that you can carry around to record interviews or record things that are going on, and I'm talking about audio recorders?
 - A. I do have a hand-held microcassette recorder.
 - Q. And did you use it that night?
 - A. No, I did not.
- Q. Did you use it at any time during this investigation or your interviews with the defendant, Mr. Murphy?
 - A. No, I did not.
- Q. Okay. What about video equipment, do y'all have video equipment available to take videotapes of crime scenes or interviews or what's going on in an investigation?
- A. Well, I think that was two different questions. We do have video equipment that's in possession of our forensics and our crime scene people that they would videotape a crime scene. But we do not have video equipment in place in -- to interview witnesses or prisoners in the interrogation rooms. That's not there.

Q. Okay. So you have video equipment that the forensic people or the Physical Evidence Section might use in an investigation of criminal offenses?

- A. Yes.
- O. Was one used in this case?
- A. You know, I'm not absolutely sure. I would take an educated guess and say that one was made at the crime scene, but I'm not really sure about that. We'd have to ask the crime scene people that.
- Q. Let me ask you specifically in regard to the interrogation of Mr. Murphy, was there any sort of audio or video recording made of any of the questions that you asked Mr. Murphy, either at the scene, in the car, at the Edgewood Police Department, at the scene of finding the body, or at the Garland Police Department or the Garland jail?
- A. To my knowledge, there was none at any of those locations.
- Q. Was there any video used at any other location that I did not make aware to you in that previous question?
- A. If there would have been video made anywhere, it would have been made by the forensics people. And I'm not familiar with any of it.
- Q. Okay. Now, you said that there was no talking going on. Was there any sort of -- and I'm not talking about custodial interrogation, but I'm talking about any sort of

banter back and forth that might lead you to believe that Mr. Murphy was either intoxicated or not intoxicated at the time when you were sitting in the car or he was sitting in the car or y'all were driving to a certain location?

- Well, that's one you're going to have to rephrase
- Q. Okay. I'm sorry. Did you ever -- outside any custodial interrogation, did you talk with him in any way that might lead you to believe or -- did you talk with him besides just asking him questions about the offense?
 - At the time that he was in the car?
- Okay. Did you smell any alcoholic beverage at that
 - No, I did not.
- Okay. When you got down to the police department in Edgewood, did anyone attempt to talk with Mr. Murphy regarding the facts of this offense besides you?
 - Α. No.

19

20

21

22

23

24

- No other member of the Edgewood Police Department or any friend that he might have in the Edgewood Police Department attempt to talk to him in your presence?
 - Not after he was in our custody, no, ma'am. Α.
 - Is there any videotape or audiotape recording of the Q.

formal arraignment proceeding done by JP Wilcoxson?

2 3

Not to my knowledge. That's something you're going to have ask her, but I don't recall a tape recorder being

4

And to my knowledge, there is not one. there.

5

And at that time he was formally arraigned and charged with credit card -- a credit card charge -- let's

6

just say, and then also an investigation of capital murder;

7 8

is that correct?

Ο.

9

Yes, ma'am. Α.

10

And he was arraigned on both those charges? Q.

11

Α. Yes.

12

MS. MILLER: Judge, while they're taking a

13 14 break, here is the copy for record purposes. (By Ms. Balido) Detective Myers, let me ask you, Q.

15

after he was arraigned, you immediately took him to the crime scene or where the scene of -- where the body was found?

16 17

Α. Yes.

18

Is that correct? 0.

19

Α. Yes, ma'am.

20

And basically you were directed to go there Q.

21

or actually the police officers were directed to go there

22

from what Mr. Murphy allegedly told Officer Bonham of the

23

Yes, there were already officers there. Α.

24 25

When you arrived? Q.

Edgewood Police Department?

- A. Yes.

- Q. Okay. When you were going over there, did you talk with him at any point about, you know, why -- why are we over here, what is over here, are you familiar with this area, or anything like that?
- A. Yeah, we had -- I did tell him where we were going and why we were going there. He needed to know that. I needed to inform him.
- Q. So basically there was some conversation, but there wasn't any additional custodial interrogation at that time?
- A. Yeah, I wouldn't describe it as -- that I was questioning him. I was -- I was really informing him of where we were going and what the purpose of us going there was.
- Q. Did he have any reaction to you either verbal or physical?
 - A. No, I don't think he responded at all, either way.
- Q. And let me ask you a little bit about -- about the situation of him not getting out of the car. You asked him some questions regarding where the gun might be; is that correct?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. And did he in fact draw you a picture of where the gun might be in relationship to the culvert?
 - A. Well, he just said that he had tossed it into the

1 | water.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Okay. And did he give you some general idea of where he may have tossed it?
- A. He just said he tossed it in the water near her body.
- Q. Okay. Did you question him at that time regarding how he could get a woman that weighed more than him out of the back of a car and put her in the culvert, any kind of questions like that?
 - A. No.
- Q. Okay. Did he subsequently draw any map for you as to where he thought the location of the gun might be?
 - A. No, he did not.
- Q. Okay. Now, we've been tendered some documents in regard to that. There's like a drawing of where the gun might be. Was that made by somebody at the scene or somebody other than the defendant?
- A. You'd have to show it to me. I think there's a drawing at that scene that I think I made.
- Q. If I can find it, I'll show it to you. And let me ask you his demeanor while he was sitting in the car at the scene. How long did y'all stay there, do you think?
 - A. How long were we at that -- at the scene?
- Q. Yes.
 - A. Five minutes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Well, as I recall, I think we got there -- I'm going to estimate it based on when he signed the first Miranda sheet which I think was 8:52 or 8:32. It would have been about probably 30 minutes or less prior to that.
- Okay. And you booked him into the jail; is that Ο. correct?
 - A. As I recall, yes, ma'am.

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23 24
- 25

anything given to him when you booked him into jail? Α. No.

Okay. Were there any sort of sobriety tests or

- Is it normal to -- to describe his general 0. demeanor or his general appearance when he enters into the jail, like bloodshot eyes or something like that, just for your own record purposes and also protection of the jail for something -- for maybe some accusation later on down the road?
- It's not something that I normally do as a detective, but I think there is a -- some questioning during the book-in process by those jail personnel, along the lines of are you under the influence of any drugs or medications right now, are you allergic to any drugs or medications, so they're going to ask -- they would ask some questions along those lines.
- Q. Do you know of any report that indicates that he either answered either yes or no to maybe one of the questions, are you under the influence of any drugs or alcohol at this time?
- I'm not aware of that report. I haven't even seen Α. that.
- So it's not a part of your notebook that you Q. Okay. know of?
 - Α. I don't think it's anything -- I can dig and look.

4 to your knowledge?

0.

- A. No, not at that time.
- Q. Okay. Were there requests at later times to see the nurse?

No request to see the nurse or anything like that,

- A. During one of the -- one of the interrogations, one of the interviews, I think it was the second one, he indicated that he wanted to see his psychiatrist or psychologist.
- Q. Okay. When was the first time that you became aware that he was under a psychiatrist or psychologist care?
- A. I would say probably when he -- I'd have to go through some notes on that, but I think it was during that second -- that second interview with him when he indicated it.
- Q. Did he indicate to you that he was on prescription medicine while under a psychiatrist or psychologist care?
- A. Well, I made some notes, and I remember him saying that he had in the past been taking medication, but he wasn't currently taking medication.
- Q. Okay. So you didn't see any need to try to delve in that further, that he needed to be on medication or not needed to be on medication at that time that you were

1 | interviewing him?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I just asked him if he was taking medication at this time. He said he was not.
- Q. Okay. Let me ask you a little bit about the interrogation room. You said there's no pictures on the wall of this like 10 by 12 room; is that correct?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Is there any sort of way that people can look in and observe what's going on in the room without the occupants of the room knowing that they are being watched?
 - A. No, there is not.
 - Q. There is no peephole or anything like that?
 - A. No.
 - Q. No window or anything like that?
- 15 A. No.
 - Q. Okay. Is there surveillance cameras in other parts of the jail that record the actions that are going on in other parts of the jail or the Garland Police Department?
 - A. Yes, in the jail area there are.
 - Q. Okay. In the -- in the actual interrogation rooms is there any sort of camera equipment for safety purposes or any other purpose inside those interrogation rooms?
 - A. No.
 - Q. In your experience as a Garland police officer has there ever been video equipment or audio equipment in those

rooms that have subsequently been taken out?

- A. There has never been video equipment. There has in the past been audio recording equipment.
 - Q. Okay. And when was that taken out?
 - A. Quite a long time ago, five, six years.
- Q. And what occasioned that equipment being taken out of the Garland Police Department?
 - A. What was the reason it was taken out?
 - Q. Yes.
- A. I really don't know. It's a -- the decision is not made by me. I don't know the reason we took it out.
 - O. Who makes that decision?
- A. Well, I guess ultimately the chief of police makes it or the assistant chief of police over the Criminal Investigations Division would make that.
- Q. Detective Tooke was present during the entire time of questioning Mr. Murphy?
 - A. During the first interview, yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. And is it true that it's the policy of the Garland Police Department to have another police officer witness the -- any written statement made and not a civilian witness witness any statement made by an accused or a witness?
- A. Well, there's not a written policy of whether the person that's going to witness that statement be a police

officer or civilian. There is not a written policy that states that that should happen.

- Q. Is it just basically left up to the individual investigating officer?
- A. It's that along with -- yeah, with the circumstances. It's the discretion of the investigating officer, whether he needs a civilian witness and/or a police witness.
 - Q. So basically that was your decision to make?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. At any time -- I know that you've told Mr. Davis that you had not promised Mr. Murphy anything before questioning him. Did you at any time make any statements like it would be -- it would go easier for him if he would just confess or easier for him if he would just cooperate with the police?
 - A. No.
- Q. Okay. Did you ever indicate to him that he was being charged with capital murder?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Did you ever indicate to him that it was going to be your contention that the State of Texas should seek the death penalty on this case?
 - A. That it was my contention that they would?
 - Q. Did you ever tell him an opinion one way or another?

- 1 |

- A. No, I did not.
- Q. Did you ever tell him that was an option that the State could seek the death penalty?
 - A. Yes.
 - O. And when did that occur?
- A. Oh, I think -- I think during -- during the first interview and maybe again during the second interview. I know we had conversations about the death penalty.
- Q. Okay. Is there -- are there notes in your notebook that indicate or memorialize that you actually had those types of conversations with him or that you talked to him about being -- or did not talk to him about being helpful or that sort of thing?
 - A. I don't think so.
- Q. Okay. Anything besides his written statement to indicate what was discussed between you and him during that first interview session?
- A. There are -- there are some written notes that I made.
- Q. Okay. And are those the same type of notes -- did you make it on that same little whip-out book sheet or was there another sheet of paper sort of thing --
- A. No, I think this was on a different -- a different sheet of paper.
 - Q. Okay. Can you -- did you review those before coming

first interview. What time did you leave the Garland jail to

take Mr. Murphy out to various different locations in North

24

- A. I would say we did that probably within 10 or 15 minutes of him signing the Miranda sheet.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. It was pretty quick.
- Q. And you had discussions with him before that about what kind of area y'all were looking at?
- A. I think -- I think maybe we did briefly. We talked about it more in the car.
- Q. Okay. And so there was some discussion in the car initially about what -- what part of Dallas County y'all -- y'all were -- he was directing you to. Was he doing the directions or were you doing the directions at that point?
- A. Well, actually I was trying to let him direct as much as he possibly could.
- Q. Okay. Did he seem coherent or incoherent? Was he trying to help you or not help you? What was kind of his attitude at that point?
 - A. I would say that he was coherent and trying to help.
- Q. Okay. But he was unable to at that point really pinpoint a location about anything?
- A. Well, we did pinpoint a location, but not the location of the abduction or of the location where the shot was fired.
 - Q. And what -- what location did you pinpoint?

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- He was able to direct us to a sports bar. Α.
- And this is the Bleachers Sports Bar where he kind Ο. of started his day at about 1 o'clock that afternoon?
 - That's what he said, yes, ma'am.
- Okay. Was he able at that time to -- well, let me 0. ask you this. Do you think that he was being uncooperative, or do you think he was really trying to help, he just didn't have any idea where all this supposedly took place?
 - At that time I thought he was being cooperative. Α.
 - Did that opinion change at some time?
- I have a little different opinion right now Α. Yeah. about -- about -- I would describe his cooperation of the overall investigation at the end of it as being somewhat limited.
- So do you have your notes that reflect what he was Ο. telling you during the time that you were in the car driving through all these North Dallas County locations? Do you have any notes that reflect that?
 - Α. No.
 - That's just basically from your memory? 0.
 - Yes. Α.
- Any -- so you don't have any notes indicating at this point in your investigation that any of the offense itself occurred in Dallas County, State of Texas?
 - Actually I do, yes. Α.

3

4

5 6

7

8 9

10

11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Okay. What is that? Q.
- Let me find that. I have a written note here that says that he walked eastbound on Arapaho, that there was congestion and much construction in the area, and those are just some written notes of the area that he was describing to me after he left the Bleachers Sports Bar.
- Okay. But nothing specifically dealing with either a kidnapping or acts that constituted a kidnapping or robbery or acts that constituted the cause of death of Ms. Cunningham at this point? You don't have any notes indicating that any of that happened in Dallas County, Texas?
- Well, I can -- I can read you some of my notes here that I have. I do have some notes that -- once again, that he walked eastbound on Arapaho. I remember him specifically telling me that he started to travel southbound after he had walked eastbound on Arapaho. That would have definitely put him within our city limits.
- Did he tell you that or is that -- was he directing Q. you there, or how did that note get generated?
- Well, that's a result of a conversation between the two of us. He's answering questions that I'm asking him, what he did after he left the Bleachers Sports Bar.
- And I couldn't remember if Tooke was with you at Q. this time, or if it was just you and the defendant?
 - Well, at that -- no, at that time Tooke would have

3

4

5

6

7

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Okay. 0.
 - Yes. Α.
- And are there anymore notes that indicate what he 0. told you at that time?
- Well, I have some notes here that he said when he Α. stopped the car, he told her I'll put you in the trunk and call the police. He said he gave her her glasses. I made a -- I made a specific written note here that she made the statement that marriage means I do until you make me mad. But these are some notes that I had made of him describing the area where he abducted her and the area where the shot was fired. He made a notation here that -- I wrote here the shooting was an accident.
- Was that the first time that he had indicated to you Ο. that it was an accident, or had he mentioned that to you before?
- Oh, this was probably -- this was probably a result of the first time, this note was.
- Okay. Let me ask you about -- y'all then went back Q. to -- what was the occasion that led you to go back to the police department?
 - On the first day, during the first interview? Α.
 - Uh-huh, yes. ο.
 - It was a result of we couldn't find the location. Α.

Q. Okay.

A. We drove as far and -- as far in four different directions, north, south, east, and west and covered all the areas that I thought he possibly could have traveled on foot. We actually approached all those areas from a couple of different angles to see if -- just that he would recognize something, but the reason we went back to the station, we couldn't find the location.

- Q. Okay. When he mentioned that it might have been an accident, did you give any kind of verbal response to him like, oh, that's good, or, yeah, that sounds reasonable, or anything to encourage him to tell you more about that?
 - A. Not that I recall.
- Q. Once you got back to the Garland Police Department, how long was it from the time that you entered the interrogation room to the time that you actually laid down a piece of paper and pen in front of him and asked him to write a statement?
- A. That was probably pretty quick, about five or ten minutes.
- Q. Did he indicate to you that he wanted to make a statement, or did you indicate to him that he needed to make a statement?
 - A. I believe I asked him to.
 - Q. And he agreed?

- A. Yes.
- Q. And then I believe -- did you Mirandize him yet another time at that point?
- A. Yes, he would have been Mirandized from the front of the statement form.
- Q. Okay. And that's the voluntary statement form that is kind of the base sheets for the written statement that you've already tendered to the Court?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. Did you ever tell Mr. Murphy that -something to the effect of seeing how it was an accident or
 that you're saying it's an accident, you don't have anything
 to worry about by writing anything down in this statement?
 - A. No, I wouldn't have said that.
 - Q. Okay. Did Mr. Tooke or Officer Tooke say that?
 - A. I didn't hear him say that.
- Q. Did you see any indications at that point that he had -- was having any effect for any lack of sleep or getting tired, any laying down in the back of the car or anything like that?
- A. No, quite the contrary. I thought he was kind of hyped a little bit, actually.
- Q. Okay. What was the seating arrangement in the car on the way back to the Dallas -- to the Garland Police Department?

- _

- A. The same as before. Tooke was driving. I was in the front passenger. Mr. Murphy was in the backseat.
- Q. Okay. And you went back to the same interview room; is that correct?
 - A. Yes, I believe so.
- Q. Okay. And so there was no audio equipment or video equipment for the exact -- for the actual taking of the statement?
 - A. No, there was not.
- Q. And you said that you left him alone and told him to write his statement down?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. What were your exact instructions as to what -- how he should go about writing down his statement? Did you tell him to include everything, include what he thought was important, include everything you had talked about? Or can you recall?
- A. Well, generally when I'm in that circumstance, I just tell the person if they want to write a statement, that they can start the statement wherever they want to start the story, end it wherever they want to end it, and tell the story however they want to tell it. It's their story. And so I don't really give him instructions on what to say or how to say it.
 - Q. Okay. And that took about 20 or 25 minutes?

Α.

I would say about that, yes.

- Q. When you enter the interrogation room, do you have your gun on or is your gun locked out in one of those lockers outside?
- A. It's not -- it's really a -- I don't know that we have a written policy. We probably do, but it's -- I wouldn't have had my gun on. I would never have my gun on in an interrogation room.
- Q. But when you're out driving around with a suspect in your car, you probably had your gun on then?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. How did he indicate that he was finished? Did you walk in and say, are you finished? Did he knock on the door, or how did that all happen, or do you recall?
- A. Well, I really don't recall. I probably would have just gone back to the room and cracked the door and asked him if he was done or not done. If he wasn't done, I would just have closed the door and left him alone.
- Q. And after he finished the statement, you left him alone for that day?
 - A. Yes, I did not talk to him again that day.
- Q. Okay. What occasioned you to go back and ask him additional information?
 - A. What was the reason?
 - Q. Uh-huh.

6

7 8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23 24

- I didn't have all the answers to all the questions. I still did not know where the abduction location was exactly. I still did not know the exact location of where the shot was fired. I didn't know the location of the -- of the gun, so I had unanswered questions, so -- and that was the reason to go back and talk to him again.
- Okay. Let me kind of back up just for a second and go back to the first interview. The first interview he started this statement at approximately what time, according to -- just kind of roughly?
- Well, it's timed -- I think it was timed 11:00 --11:32 or something like that.
- And then you signed and dated it at what time? Do you recall?
- I think that's the -- actually the time that he signed the statement was 11:32, so he would have started just prior to that, 20 minutes prior to that.
- At that time did you know whether or not Mr. Byck Ο. and Ms. Little were on their way to the Garland Police Department or were at the Garland Police Department at that time to talk to Mr. Murphy?
- Myself and Mr. Murphy were in the interrogation Α. He had signed the statement. That's when I was notified by either Lieutenant Thompson or Commander Lay, I'm not sure which, that the attorneys were there and that's when

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24

25

I returned him to the book-in area.

- So there was none of the time that you were outside 0. the interrogation room in the hall or whatever, that you were -- that you were notified that the attorneys were actually there?
 - No. Α.
 - That you can recall? 0.
 - Α. No.
 - Okay. Did you see the attorneys there that day? Q.
 - Uh-huh. Yes, I did. Α.
 - Okay. Did you speak to them? 0.
 - No, I did not. Α.
- All right. Did anyone from the Garland Police Q. Department, either Commander Lay or any other person, tell you not to speak with Mr. Murphy again after his attorneys spoke to him?
 - No. Α.
- Okay. Do you know if anyone from the Garland Police Department was told by one of his attorneys, either Ms. --Mr. Byck or Ms. Little, that they did not want anyone else from the Garland Police Department talking with Mr. Murphy again after they discussed things with him?
 - No, I don't know that. Α.
- Okay. So that wasn't personally to you -- told to Q. you either by them or by any other person?

A. No, it was not.

2

that's why you came in with this handwritten questions as to

But you knew he had talked to his attorneys and

4

3

whether or not he would talk to you after speaking to his

5

A. Yes.

lawyers?

anyway?

interview?

7

Q. Did it surprise you he said, yes, that he would talk to you?

8

A. I don't know if I should -- I would say I was surprised, but I didn't think that he would.

10

11

Q. Okay. But you thought you'd just give it a shot

12

13

A. I still had some questions, and I wanted to know if he still wanted to talk or not.

14 15

Q. And so aside from the map, what oral statements did he give to you regarding this offense on the second

17

18

19

20

16

A. Well, we talked about -- the purpose of the interview was to try and locate that abduction site so we talked primarily about that. He drew the map. We -- that's when he first mentioned to me that he had a past psychological history.

2122

Q. How did you react to that?

24

25

23

A. Well, he -- he actually told me that he thought that he would like to talk to his psychologist at that time.

Q. And did you make arrangements for him to talk to his psychologist at that time?

A. Well, what I told Mr. Murphy was that we did not have a psychologist available to the police department, that if he had some type of physical or medical ailment and he needed to see a medical doctor, that we would make arrangements to take him to see a doctor. He said that he did not have any -- any medical evidence. I then told him he probably -- he would need to contact his psychologist himself or contact his family and have the family make contact for him. I actually called his sister also to notify her of that.

- Q. Let me talk to you a little bit about the interview on the second day as well. You did not have him write down any additional information on any sort of voluntary statement, paper, or any other paper in regard to what you discussed on that second interview, did you?
 - A. No.
- Q. Was there ever any sort of questionnaire or questions from Ms. Cunningham's family that you discussed with the defendant on that second --
 - A. Yes, there was.
- Q. Okay. Do you have a list of those questions and the answers that he gave?
 - A. Yes, I do.

first letter is, I'm writing you this letter in hopes that

you can shed light on the death of my sister? Is that correct?

- A. Yes.
- Q. And so it's prepared by your supervisor, but it's written in the voice of one of the family members of the victim; is that correct?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Is this the only written information regarding -- hold on before I get there -- and who wrote down the written parts of the answers to the questions?
 - A. Mr. Murphy did.
- Q. Okay. Does this complete the entire inventory of whatever Mr. Murphy wrote to you regarding this offense or any other offense that you questioned him about on any time that you questioned him during the course of this investigation?
 - A. I believe that it does.
 - Q. Can you kind of double check so we can be sure.
- A. Yes, ma'am. I have another Miranda sheet with his signature on it.
- Q. Is that from the third time that you went to go talk with him?
 - A. Yes. That's prior to the letter that you just took.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. It's dated October the 11th.

7 8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17 18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Okay. So let's see if we get it all straight. Q. talked to him first and took a statement from him and had him sign a Miranda sheet on the morning of the first interview, the morning of his arrest?

Α. That's correct.

- Okay. And then you went back the next day, after he had been hired -- after his lawyers had talked to him, had him sign another Miranda sheet, also assumably waiving right to counsel, and you interviewed him again?
 - Α. That's correct.
- And that was in regard to the map and more kind of fleshing out Dallas County?
 - That's correct. Α.
- And the third sheet that you have is October the 0. 11th, the year 2000, in regard to this interview?
 - Yes. Α.
- Okay. Is there any other interview that you either attempted to do or did in fact do in regard to this offense or anything stemming from this offense where you interviewed Mr. Murphy and he wrote anything down?
 - Α. Yes.
 - Okay. Can you show that to me? Q.
 - It's October the 13th. Α.
 - Okay. First, can you pull this -- this one out? Q.
 - Α. Yes.

- O. The October the 11th?
- A. Yes.
- Q. I show you what's been marked for identification as Defendant's Exhibit Number 4 and ask if you recognize this?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And this is the Miranda sheet that you prepared, I guess in preparation for an interview that never really took place on October the 13th of the year 2000; is that correct?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. And with all the exhibits that are now into evidence, is this the totality of the papers that you had Mr. Murphy write, any kind of written statement in regard to this case or any other case stemming from this investigation?
 - A. I believe so.
 - Q. Can you look and just be sure?
 - A. I don't think there's anything else.
- Q. Okay. And on October the 13th, the year 2000, what was your purpose in attempting to talk to Mr. Murphy on that day?
- A. Once again to get the answers to the questions that we didn't have.
- MS. BALIDO: Judge, if I can have about two minutes to review Defendant's Exhibit Number 2. I've never seen it before.
 - Q. (By Ms. Balido) Detective Myers, it looks like at

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Exhibit Number 2 that Mr. Murphy wrote something down and it seems like he starts another sentence with three words and

doesn't finish. Was there something that interrupted him from finishing that?

Α. No.

- Q. That's just where he chose to end it?
- Α. Yes.
 - 0. And are you testifying that he understood that -his response to these questions could be held against him in a court of law?
 - Α. Yes.
 - Ο. What was your discussion outside the Miranda warnings in regard to whether or not he should answer these questions? Did you talk to him any about the feelings of the family or anything like that?
 - Α. I just told him that this was a questionnaire provided by the family. He could answer it or not answer it. He could write on it or not write on it. It was his decision to make. He wasn't required to do that. He decided that he would -- did want to do that and would do that, and so he was left alone during that -- during that time that he responded to that.
 - And did you make it clear to him outside the Miranda warnings that these answers could and would be used against

him in a court of law, or did you just leave that up to the Miranda warnings?

- A. I just left that up to the Miranda warnings.
- Q. Okay. And as far as you know, this is all the written words, including any diagrams or anything else, that he may have prepared in result of your questioning to him?
 - A. Yes.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, do you want to see these?

- Q. (By Ms. Balido) Are those three interviews or attempted interviews the only times that you or the Garland Police Department attempted to talk to him about the details of this offense?
- A. Yes, there was the three interviews and then the one attempted interview.
- Q. Okay. Yeah, you're right, the three actual interviews and then -- and the one attempted interview. And your testimony is that at no time did you tell Mr. Murphy that if he cooperated with you either through drawing a diagram or answering the family's questions, that it would make it easier for him with his case pending?
 - A. Did not.
- Q. Let me ask you a question. When -- when did y'all make the decision to actually transfer him down here to the Dallas County Jail?
 - A. That decision probably would have been after he --

7 8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

after he refuses -- exercises his rights at that attempted last interview. We knew we weren't going to interview him anymore after that and so the determination would have been after that to transfer.

- Q. So is it fair to say if he kept talking to you, that he still may be in the Garland City Jail right now?
- No, I wouldn't say that's fair. I don't think he'd still be there now, but he may have been there after the day that we transferred, that's possible.
- Ο. And is it true or not true that lawyers have an easier access of getting into the Dallas County Jail to see their clients than at the Garland jail?
- Well, I don't know what the procedure is at the Α. Dallas County Jail. I actually would think it would be easier to get into the Garland jail, but I don't do that, so I don't know the answer to that, really.
- Q. And at the time that you made the second, third, and -- the second and third interview and the first attempted interview, you knew that he had counsel appointed to him?
 - Α. I knew that a lawyer had visited with him, yes.
 - Q. And you knew that they had actually conversed?
 - Α. Yes, I did.
- Q. And during the first interview you were still in Mr. Murphy's presence when you were told that his lawyers were

questions at this time, but I would ask that he be subject to

within a call of the Court.

23

24

25

MS. BALIDO: And, Judge, also, just so the record is clear, until this morning we did not have any

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

copies of the paperwork in regard to the Miranda warning on the first interview, the Miranda warning and the map of the second interview, the Miranda warning and the questionnaire of the third interview, and the Miranda warning for the attempted interview. And based on that and based on all the motions for production, the specific requests for any statements by the defendant that were filed all the way back in March in regard to this case, we would ask the State to first produce anything else that they have that has been subject to a motion for production that has not been so produced. And also, we would ask for a complete copy of the investigation file of Detective Myers either be tendered to us or at least tendered to the Court to determine if any Brady material has been -- is in there, because -- because we have relied on the good faith of the State, and I'm not saying that it's been done on purpose, but there have been some things that have been left out of the production, motions and things that have been turned over to us. And just to insure that we have everything, we would like to have a copy of everything.

THE COURT: Is there any other documents in the State's possession about which a motion has been filed that have not been tendered other than those about which Ms. Balido makes reference?

MR. DAVIS: No, Your Honor.

THE COURT: The Court will look at Detective
Myers' investigatory notes in camera and determine if there's
any Brady or Bagley or Kyles v. Whitley about which the
defense makes reference.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we also act -- the State has granted us permission, and we have been up to Mr. Davis's office to look at any exhibits that they plan on admitting in this case, but obviously since these items that were not tendered to us have State's exhibit stickers on it, we would ask that if tomorrow he can make a time we can review those documents that he plans to offer into evidence so we don't have to waste the Court's time in looking at them and making an objection and that sort of thing.

MR. DAVIS: Well, I want the record to reflect here that I have not limited the defense to inspecting items that I intend to offer. In fact --

MS. BALIDO: That's true, Judge.

MR. DAVIS: The defense has been in my office. They've reviewed all the photographs in my possession, whether I intended to offer them or not. And I've made it clear to the defense now through my motions that all the physical evidence has been available for their inspection. It's upstairs. To my knowledge, no request has been made to look at that physical evidence, but it remains there and available if they want to come up there and look at

SHERRYL WILHELM 1 was called as a witness by the State and, after having been 2 first duly sworn, testified as follows: 3 Direct Examination 4 5 By Mr. Davis: Will you please tell us your full name? 6 0. Sherryl Wilhelm. 7 Α. And would you please spell your last name for the 8 court reporter? 9 W-i-l-h-e-l-m. 10 Α. Ms. Wilhelm, directing your attention back to 1997. 11 0. At that time were you employed at the Arlington Memorial 12 13 Hospital? Α. Yes. 14 In what capacity? 15 Q. Transcriptionist in radiology. 16 Α. And that hospital, is that located in the 800 block 17 0. of Randol Mill Road in Arlington? 18 Α. Yes. 19 More specifically now directing your attention 20 August the 26th of 1997, I believe that would have been a 21 Tuesday. Were you at work that day? 22 A. 23 Yes. What were your hours to work? 24 Q. 25 Α. 8:00 to 4:30.

So it's approximately 11:30 in the morning,

25

Q.

3

4

5

6

7

8 9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

You went out to your car which is parked across correct? the street from the hospital; is that right?

- Α. Right.
- When you got out to your car, Ms. Wilhelm, did Q. something unusual occur?
 - Α. Yes.
- If you would, just please tell the Judge what Q. happened to you when you got out there to your car?
- I was opening my car door, and I was just fixing to sit in my car. And someone came from behind me and pushed me into the car. And I turned around and I saw this guy and he was saying "get in, get in, I'm not going to hurt you, I just need a ride." And I thought it was a joke. I thought someone was playing a practical joke on me, but he continued to push me over to the passenger side of the car. And I was so stunned. I just said wait, wait a minute, you know, and I kept thinking this was a joke or something. And he said, "I'm not going to hurt you, I just need a ride to Fort Worth and I'll let you off down here." And I tried to open up the car door on the passenger side. And by that time he had gotten in and sat down and he locked the door. And I tried to open the door again and he locked the door again. And he got angry and started yelling and said, "I'm not going to hurt you. I told you I wasn't going to hurt you." And then he -- at one point started to choke me and I said okay, okay,

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

you know, I wouldn't try to open the door again. So he told me to get down into the floorboard of the car and put my head in the seat, with my face down into the seat, and I did, and I immediately just prayed, dear God, please help me, and he seemed to get angry when I said that. And he held up his hand and said, I told you I was not going to hurt you. just want a ride. And I told him, I said I have money, you can have the money. And he didn't really say anything to that. And then I could tell we -- we were driving out of the parking lot. And as we continued to go down Randol Mill Road, I kept trying to see if we would get to a red light because I was going to try to get out of the car again. And -- but we never did make a complete stop at a red light, and I just felt the car turning right somewhere. sure where we were, but I had gradually got myself up into And he looked at me and he said, okay, you can sit up now, you can get up now. And from where I was sitting, I could just see an expressway or highway, and I knew if I didn't get out of the car then, I would probably never get out of the car. And I opened the door. And as I opened the door, he put on the accelerator and I jumped out. And then I -- a car came up behind. I rolled on to the pavement, and I was pretty battered. And a car had pulled up behind and stopped and the lady was -- had a look of shock on her face. And I got myself up and tried to walk over to her car.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) And did you receive medical care there?
 - A. Yes.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Now, Ms. Wilhelm, I want to -- I want to talk about this man who actually abducted you and put you in your car. Was it just one man?
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. You need to answer yes or no for the court reporter.
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. Was the man white? Was he African American, Hispanic, Asian? What was he?
- A. White.
 - Q. And do you remember in general what he looked like

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. He -- to me, when I first saw him, he looked clean-cut. He had an earring in one of his ears. I can't remember which one now. He -- he looked like he had gotten a pretty recent haircut, clean-looking haircut, but I could see like an after 5 o'clock shadow.
 - Q. What color hair?
 - A. Dark.
- Q. With just a little bit of growth of beard, like 5 o'clock shadow?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Any moustache, beard, anything of that sort?
- 13 || A. No.
 - Q. Could you get an idea about his build, heavy-set, medium, slim build?
 - A. He looked slender, very slender.
 - Q. How about height, any approximate height? Was he tallish, medium height, short?
 - A. I would say in between medium and tall.
 - Q. Okay. And finally approximate age of the person who abducted you?
 - A. At the time I felt like he was in his early twenties.
 - Q. This person, did he wear anything that obscured his face? Was he wearing a mask or any sort of disguise where

- you couldn't see his face clearly?
- A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. When you were in the car with him, Ms. Wilhelm, how close to his face were you?
 - A. Very close. I mean --
 - Q. Within two to three feet?
 - A. Yeah. Yes.
 - Q. And again, nothing obscuring his face, right?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. How long were you actually with this individual from the time that you turned around at your car, saw the individual, you were placed in your car, you drove to where you actually escaped from the vehicle, approximately how long do you think that you were in the presence of this person?
 - A. Approximately 30 minutes.
 - Q. Okay. You heard the individual speak to you?
- A. Yes.
 - Q. All right. Ms. Wilhelm, if you would, would you please look around the courtroom this afternoon and tell me, do you see the person in the courtroom this afternoon that placed you in your car on August 26th, 1997, and started driving away with you?
 - A. No.
 - Q. Okay. The person who -- the hairstyle of the person who actually abducted you, close cut, burr haircut, what sort

- A. It was -- at the time it was close cut on the top and then almost burr around the back.
 - Q. Uh-huh. Was the person wearing glasses at the time?
 - A. No.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

2.2

23

24

- Q. He was wearing a loop earring in one of his ears; is that correct?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. What sort of clothing was this person wearing?
- A. Jeans and a blue T-shirt.
 - Q. All right. You sought medical care, correct?
- 12 A. Correct.
 - Q. After the incident did you come in contact with a Detective John Stanton of the Arlington Police Department?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. And did you give him a description of the person who had abducted you?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. And did he actually have you sit down with a -- with a member of the Arlington Police Department to try and prepare a composite sketch of the suspect?
 - A. Yes, that was about a week later.
 - Q. And prior to the time that you actually sat down with this -- with this artist from the Arlington Police Department had the police shown you any photographs of

1 possible suspects to look at?

A. No.

- Q. If you would, go through the procedures that the artist used with you. Was he showing you photographs? Was he asking you questions? How did you come up with a composite sketch of this suspect?
- A. He was showing me on the computer certain types of eyebrows and lips and chins and that type of thing. Was it bushy eyebrows, thin eyebrows? And that's how we came up with what I thought he looked like.
- Q. So as I understand, he asked you does this look like right, does this look right, and then you would indicate either yes or no; is that correct?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. And then if you said correct, he would make that a portion of the stretch for you; is that right?
 - A. Right.
- Q. And did you and the artist then finally come up with a final composite that you were satisfied with?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Now, fast forward, if you will, now to last October, year 2000, and I'm going to ask you if you were at home sometime after October the 6th of the year 2000 where you saw a photograph on your television set that jogged your memory about the incident that you had been the victim of?

- A. Yes.
- Q. Tell me about that, if you will.
- A. I had recently heard on the news that a woman -- an elderly woman from Garland had been missing and I wanted to -- I -- when I hear of anybody missing, I try to stay glued to what's going on. And I was watching the news, and they were saying something about this woman. I believe they had found her body, and they flashed up quickly a picture of the man that had stolen her credit cards and murdered her. And I saw the picture, and I told whoever was sitting in the room with me, one of my children, that I thought it looked like the guy that had abducted me.
- Q. Okay. And did you then call Detective Stanton and tell him?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And again, I want you to look around the courtroom this afternoon. Do you see a person in this courtroom who matches the photograph that you saw on your television screen back in October of the year 2000?
- A. Who matches the photograph. This person looks similar, but he has on glasses.
- Q. Uh-huh. Are you referring to the person at the end of the counsel table over here?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Is he wearing sort of a brownish colored shirt?

Α. 1 Yes. MS. LITTLE: Let me object to the leading, 2 pointing the person out that -- let her identify, please. 3 4 THE COURT: Objection is overruled. If he could take off his glasses. 5 Α. 6 THE COURT: Take your --(By Mr. Davis) Does that help you? 7 Q. 8 Α. Yes. 9 Q. Okay. Do you recognize --10 Yes. Α. 11 -- this person? Q. 12 Α. Yes. And the individual, the defendant who's just now 13 0. 14 taken off his -- taken off his glasses, where do you 15 recognize him from, Ms. Wilhelm? 16 From pushing me in the car. Α. This is the person who abducted you on August the 17 Ο. 26th of 1997? 18 19 Yes. Α. You initially had some trouble identifying him. Can 20 Q. 21 you tell me why? Because I -- he had on glasses, and I -- at the time 22 Α. 23 when he did that to me there was no glasses. So --24 Q. Is his hairstyle different? 25 Α. It looks longer right now.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12 13

14

15

16 17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24

- Ο. Uh-huh. And I believe the record would reflect he's not wearing any earrings either today in the courtroom, is he?
 - Α. No.
- And is he dressed differently -- as far as you can see anyway, is he dressed differently than he was back on August 26th?
 - Α. He had on a T-shirt at the time.
- Q. Okay. Having had a chance to look at him now without his glasses, do you have any doubt at all that this is the person who abducted you in Arlington back in 1997?
 - Α. No.
- Any doubt -- well, first of all, was it the defendant's picture that you saw on your television screen back in October of 2000?
- It was a picture -- I'm not sure -- the picture that was from the newspaper.
- How much of a look at that photograph did you have? Was this something that you got to look at over an extended period of time when it was on your television screen, or was it something that you looked at briefly? Give me some -some sort of estimate of the time that you were able to simply look at this photograph and look at it on your television screen.
 - I would say a few seconds. I mean, they flashed it

- Q. And you then called the detective. Did Detective Stanton later come to your home and show you a photographic lineup?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Do you recall whether or not that would have been on or about November the 3rd of the year 2000? Does that sound about right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. When the detective came over, if you would just tell me what he said to you, what instructions, if any, that he gave you with regards to the photographic lineup.
- A. He just told me to take my time and look at the pictures and -- I just immediately saw the picture that I believed was him, and I pointed to it.
- Q. The pictures -- do you remember how many pictures were in the lineup?
 - A. Maybe seven or eight, something like that.
- Q. Were all of the suspects the same race? Were they all white?
- A. I think there might have been some Hispanic in there, but I can't remember for sure.
- Q. Okay. When he -- when he asked you to look at the photographic lineup, did he tell you that you had to pick someone out of the lineup?

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. Did he give you any indication of who you should pick out of the lineup?
 - A. No.
- Q. Did he tell you that the person who had abducted you was in the lineup?
 - A. No.
- Q. My understanding then is that he just gave you the lineup and asked you to look at it and tell him if you could recognize anyone; is that right?
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. And that was done at your home?
- 13 | A. Yes.
 - Q. And was it your testimony that you looked and that you instantly identified one of the individuals in that lineup as the person who had abducted you; is that right?

MS. BALIDO: Objection to leading.

THE COURT: Sustained as to the form of the question.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) How long did it take you when you looked at the photographic lineup to identify someone?
 - A. Not very long at all.
 - Q. Did you pick out more than one person?
- A. No.
 - Q. Did he ask to you write something on the form to

25

television screen, would you still be able to come in here

this afternoon and identify the defendant because of your

opportunity to see him during the abduction? 1 2 Α. Yes. And as far as opportunities, have you seen the 3 Ο. defendant down here in person since the date of the 4 abduction? 5 6 Α. No. MR. DAVIS: I'll pass the witness, Your Honor. 7 8 MS. LITTLE: May I proceed, Your Honor? 9 Cross-Examination 10 By Ms. Little: Ms. Wilhelm --11 Q. 12 Α. Yes. -- my name is Jane Little. We've never met before 13 Q. or anything. I do represent Jim Murphy, along with Jennifer 14 15 Balido and Mike Byck who was here a moment ago. 16 MS. BALIDO: He's over here. 17 MS. LITTLE: Oh, he's over here. (By Ms. Little) If I ask you anything that doesn't 18 Q. 19 seem clear, would you let me know and I'll try to do a little 20 better job. Okay? 21 That day that you were going to have lunch in your car, you said it was a Grand Am? 22 23 Α. Yes. 24 Was it a four-door car, Ms. Wilhelm? Q. 25 A. Yes.

- How does the locking system work on that car? 1 Ο. The driver's side has control over all four doors. 2 Α. 3 Okay. And when you open the door, does it open all 4 the doors when you -- did you have a punch button or did you have to put the key in the lock? 5 There's an automatic lock. Is that what you mean? 6 Α. 7 Well, yeah. Do you have a -- is it on your key ring Ο. 8 where you punch a button and the door opens or do you 9 punch --10 No, it's on the door panel. Α. So how did you actually get in? What did you do to 11 Q. qet in? 12 Well, to open the car door, I unlocked it from the 13 Α. 14 outside. Okay. And then before you could get in, you felt 15 Q. the shove from behind? 16 17 Α. Yes. Did you see any other people around you in the lot 18 Q. 19 at all?
- 20 A. No.

22

23

24

- Q. Do people commonly take breaks at their cars and maybe have lunch out there?
- A. There's people that go to their cars to leave for lunch or coming and going, but at that particular moment I didn't --

Q. You didn't notice?

2

A. I didn't notice anyone.

3

Q. When you were pushed, what position did that leave you in in your front seat?

5

6

A. Pretty much to where I had to scoot into the car. I mean, where I was like -- kind of like on my knees.

7

8

Q. Okay. How close to the edge of the seat would you say your knees were when you first landed? The edge of the seat towards the door?

9

11

12

A. Well, he had pushed me to where I was toward the middle of the car. And I had like some items to move out of the way because he had pushed me into those items, like -- I think it was a Tupperware dish that had something to eat in it and a few things like that.

13

Q. Were those items already in the car, or had you taken them with you?

16 17

15

A. I had taken them with me.

18

Q. And then were you allowed to turn over to look at whoever was behind you, or what happened next?

19 20

A. Well, I just immediately turned.

21

Q. Okay. Were you prevented from doing that in any way?

22

A. To turn around and look at him?

24

23

Q. Uh-huh.

25

A. No.

- I'm picturing you, if you'll bear with me, Ms. Q. 1 Wilhelm, sort of like on your hands, you know, not up, but 2 more prone than up. Would that be inaccurate? 3 When I felt someone pushing me into the car, that's 4 when I immediately turned around to see. 5 Okay. So you got to turn around and look? 6 Q. 7 Right. Α. Okay. And then you landed -- were you crawling 8 across the seat? 9 That's the best way to put it. 10 Α. Okay. And then were you allowed to get into a 11 Q. sitting position in the car? 12 Yes. After --13 Α. Where you had your feet on the passenger side of the 14 Q. 15 floor? Right. 16 Α. And was the other person in the car by this time? 17 Q. 18 Α. Yes. 19 Q. Were you talking at that time? I -- yes. I mean, I was begging him to let me get 20 Α. out of the car. 21 22
 - Q. Uh-huh.

24

- And he just kept saying he just needed a ride. Α.
- And were you still sitting up and looking at him, or Q. were you looking straight ahead when you were talking to him?

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22 23
- 24
- 25

- I was probably looking at him and -- looking over at Α. the door trying to get out, trying to open the door.
- Okay. So the primary thing on your mind would have been to try to get out?
 - Α. Right.
- How do you -- where are the buttons to unlock your door on the passenger side? Where on the door are they?
 - Α. They're on the door panel.
 - The handle or on the door itself? Q.
 - The handle is on the door itself. Α.
 - And do you have to use the handle to lift it up? Ο.
 - Α. Right.
 - Q. Or is there a button?
- You have to lift the handle, but you -- to unlock Α. it, you have to punch the button.
- Okay. How long would you estimate it took you to get out of the hospital parking lot? Is there a gate or anything that you have to go through to get out?
 - Α. No.
 - That's two questions, really, but --Q.
- No, I don't know how long it took to get out, maybe 10 minutes, 15.
- And what's involved in the drive getting out of the 0. hospital lot?
 - Just that it's a big parking lot and driving through Α.

- Q. Show me -- show me what -- show me how it works.
- A. Okay. The hospital is across the street, and this is Randol Mill.
 - Q. Okay.

23

24

Q.

Okay.

- 1 Α. -- Randol Mill Road to get across, so it might have 2 taken me seven to ten minutes. 3 Q. And can you estimate feet or anything that it is 4 from the hospital to the street Randol Mill? 5 Α. From the hospital to Randol Mill? 6 ٥. Uh-huh. 7 Α. I -- I don't know. 8 Q. Okay. And you never saw anybody around you until 9 you got pushed from the -- from behind; is that right? 10 Α. Correct. 11 Was there any kind of line to get out of the parking 12 lot? 13 Α. No. 14 So you were able to travel in the car directly to 15 the exit on Randol Mill and get out on Randol Mill; is that 16 right? 17 I'm sorry, would you repeat that? Α. 18 I'm just trying to understand how long it takes to 19 get out of the lot. And you had said that you didn't have to 20 wait to get out. 21 Α. Right. 22 Ο. So you traveled across the lot and got onto Randol 23 Mill Road --
 - A. Right.

25

Q. -- is that right?

Because the door was locked?

25

0.

- A. Right. He locked it.
- Q. Okay. How many times did he lock it before you got out of the parking lot?
 - A. Two or three.
- Q. So it appears it was kind of a you're trying to open the door, he's locking you back in, you're trying to open the door, he's locking you back in?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Is that kind of how it went?
- 10 A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

14

15

- Q. So your primary focus of your attention was getting out of that car, wasn't it?
- 13 || A. Yes.
 - Q. Do you have a parking sticker for your car in that lot?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Do you have to show any I.D. or anything to get out at the --
- 19 A. No.
- 20 || Q. -- gate?
- 21 | A. No.
- 22 Q. You just drive out?
- 23 || A. Yes.
- 24 Q. And went west, you said?
- 25 | A. Yes.

And where in the car were you at this time?

24

25

Q.

part of Randol Mill?

- 1 Α. On -- on Randol Mill? Uh-huh. Weren't you on Randol Mill by this time? 2 0. I don't think so. I think we were still in the 3 Α. 4 parking lot. 5 Okay. And when was it you were first told to get Ο. 6 down? 7 Α. Probably the second time that I tried to open the 8 door and -- and he put his hands around my neck. 9 Both of them? Q. 10 Α. Yes. 11 What was the car doing while this was happening? Q. 12 Α. It was parked. It wasn't moving. 13 Q. Okay. Did you ever see any weapons at all? 14 Α. No. 15 Q. Were you ever threatened with a weapon at all? 16 Α. No. 17 And how long were your hands -- were the hands on Q. your neck? 18 19 I -- a few seconds. I told him "okay, okay." I was 20 struggling to say okay, okay, with his hands around my neck, 21 and that is the time when he told me to get in the 22 floorboard.
 - Q. Did he put the car in park before he turned to choke you?

24

25

A. I don't remember. I mean, I know the car wasn't

- I don't know if it was in park or not. moving.
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- I'm assuming that your car had a bench seat in the front; is that right? Not bucket seats, but one bench seat?
 - No, there was a console in the middle. Α.
- Okay. When you said "okay, okay," what happened Q. then and where were you?
- Α. Then he -- we were still in the parking lot, and then he took his hands away. And he told me to get down in the floorboard and put my head with my face down in the seat.
 - And did you try to do that? Ο.
 - Yes, I did. Α.
- Q. Tell me -- you don't have to try to do it, Ms. Wilhelm, but what did you physically do to comply with what you were told to do?
- Α. I put my knees in the floorboard. I sat -- was on my knees in the floorboard.
 - Q. So you're facing the front of the car.
 - Α. I'm facing the seat.
 - Q. Okay.
- Of the car. And then I put my head down in the Α. seat.
- I see. And that's the last you saw the Q. outside -- you need some water or something?
 - Α. Oh, no, I'm fine.
 - Q. Do you -- that was the last you saw of what was

- 1 | going past you until you --
 - A. Yeah.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

23

- Q. -- got out of the car; is that right?
- A. Yes.
 - Q. And did you keep your head down until you were able to jump out?
 - A. Yes. Until I gradually got myself back up to jump out.
 - Q. And how did you do that? Would you describe that?
 - A. I'm not exactly sure. I just sat there and asked God to help me over and over and just gradually turned myself to see if I could see where we were at --
 - Q. Uh-huh.
- A. -- on the street, and that's when he said, yes, you can get up now.
 - Q. Okay. Which way did you turn to look out, to look out the side passenger window --
 - A. Right.
 - Q. -- or the front? Your window?
- 20 | A. Yes.
- Q. Was there anything else distinctive? Was he enraged at that time?
 - A. No, he didn't seem to be.
 - Q. And then you were able to get out?
- A. After he drove a little ways, a little tiny ways and

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

then I could see highway and I knew if I didn't get out then, I would never get out.

- Q. So you were sitting back in the passenger seat riding as a regular passenger --
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. -- for a little ways; is that right?
 - A. Uh-huh, uh-huh.
- Q. And then you just punched the button, pulled the thing, and jumped out the car; is that what happened?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Where -- where did you land, do you think, when you actually fell out of the car, trying to get out of the car?
- A. It was on the highway, on the pavement, and I actually rolled and stopped. I just kept rolling and rolling and then finally stopped and I had -- I hurt all over my body, hurt all over.
 - Q. Did you have to have stitches and things --
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. -- of that nature?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Were any bones broken?
- A. A toe was broken. I injured a -- all the tissue in my left hip, was unable to walk.
- Q. I actually meant my question a little bit less literally. Do you know about -- were you still on Randol

- 1 | Mill when you bailed out?
 - A. No, we had turned. I'm not exactly sure -- I think it was Green Oaks.
 - Q. You think you were on Green Oaks when you jumped out of the car?
 - A. Right.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

15

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. Which direction would that be going, Ms. Wilhelm?
- A. From Randol Mill we were -- he turned right, so I'm not sure what direction that would be. North, I guess.
 - Q. Going in what direction?
 - A. Okay. If we were going down Randol Mill --
- 12 | Q. Uh-huh.
- A. -- going west and then I felt him turn, that would be towards the north, I think.
 - Q. Okay. Going towards Fort Worth?
- 16 A. Pretty much towards --
- 17 | Q. Sort of towards Fort Worth?
 - A. Yeah, towards Fort Worth.
 - Q. And you say -- how long did you say you thought you were in the car with him?
 - A. Approximately 30 minutes.
 - Q. And how much of that time was in the parking lot, if you can estimate?
 - A. 10 to 15, maybe.
- Q. When you were -- you said you were -- well, I guess

you were, of course, terrified, were you not?

2

A. Yes.

3

4

Q. Other than the time in the parking lot, the rest of the ride was primarily with you in the floor with your head in the seat; is that right?

5

6

A. Yes.

7

Q. Did you have any other conversation with this person?

8

10

A. No, other than that -- begging to get out, and he was telling me he would drop me off, you know, this type of thing.

11

Q. Did you leave your purse in the car?

13

12

A. No, I took my purse.

14 15 Q. And then how many days later do you think it was that you saw the composite drawing or did the composite?

16

17

A. I think it was about a week later. I had several doctors appointments. I couldn't even walk. I had to get a wheelchair, several things, and I'm thinking it was about a

18 19

week later.

20

Q. Did you go to the police station, or did someone come to your home?

2122

A. I went to the police station.

23

Q. And who contacted you to do that, if you know?

24

25

A. I think it was Detective Stanton, but I cannot remember for sure.

- What -- did he -- is he the one that did the 1 0. 2 composite? No, Detective Stanton is the one that was there 3 immediately after all this had happened, and another officer 4 did the composite drawing. 5 I know you said a little bit about how that process 6 Ο. occurred. Did you have a conversation just generally with 7 that police officer before you began the composite work? 8 Just how are you doing type of things. 9 Α. Just greetings? 10 Q. Α. Yes. 11 Did he ask you for a description of the person? 12 Q. 13 Α. Yes. And what did you tell him? 14 Ο. I described him like I did in here earlier, and then 15 Α. we got on the computer. 16 Do you recall the color of the clothing that you saw 17 Q. that day? 18 Of --19 Α. The color of the clothing? 20 Q. That he had on? 21 Α. Uh-huh. 22 Q.
 - Q. Yes.

Α.

23

24

25

A. Yeah, I believe it was a blue T-shirt and blue

The guy that abducted me?

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

14

15

16

17

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Blue jeans and blue T-shirt. Okay. And you told that to the detective, I guess?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And you described him as being a medium height or more?
 - A. Medium to tall. I couldn't tell.
 - Q. Did you say what color of hair and eyes?
 - A. Dark.
 - Q. Dark as to both or --
- A. Dark hair and dark eyes.
- Q. Did you give any other description of this person before he turned his computer on?
 - A. I told him that he had what I called an after 5:00 shadow.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
 - A. His cheeks, to me, were hollow.
- Q. Did he make notes of these things as you talked to him, the police officer?
 - A. I can't remember. I just don't remember, but we tried to pull up things that would go along with what I thought he looked like.
 - Q. And what was the first thing -- what first physical item of a person did you start with?
 - A. I think we started -- I can't remember for sure, but

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I think it was like the type of face shape, oval type or round type. I think that's how we started on it.

- And then what did you work on next? Let me go back, Ms. Wilhelm. How many oval or hollow face shapes did you look at?
- I didn't look at any of those. That's what I told Α. him I thought that this guy had, so he came up with whatever it is on the computer that looked like this type of shaped face that I thought he had.
- Did he print it from a little thing where that shape Q. came up, or did he draw it on there?
 - There was a picture of it on the computer screen. Α.
- Okay.. So you said thin face and a picture appeared? Is that how it worked?
- Yeah. I described the outline of the shape of the Α. face, and so he brought up a face that was like what I described.
 - 0. And was the first one he brought up --
 - I can't remember if it was the first or not.
- Do you have any idea how many different eyes or Q. noses you looked at?
- No, I couldn't. I'm sure we looked at a few, you know, but I mean, when you get in there and there's a million different types of noses and chins and all this, it's -- it's a little harder to do than you think, but I thought that I

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- got it pretty much like how I thought he looked. I mean, you 2 don't think about a million different shapes of eyebrows and
- 3 chins and things like that.
 - 0. Then were you given the composite drawing?
 - Α. No. You mean after he finished --
 - 0. Uh-huh.
 - -- the whole thing?
 - Q. Were you ever given the composite drawing?
 - Α. No, I don't think so. I mean, the next time I saw it I think I saw it in the paper.
 - Q. You saw the composite drawing in the paper?
 - Α. Uh-huh.
 - Was it in the Arlington newspaper or in the Fort Q. Worth paper or which paper?
 - Α. I think it might have been in both.
 - Okay. So it appeared in at least one and possibly Q. two newspapers?
 - Α. Yes.
 - And then did you have any further -- what was the next connection you had with that face?
 - The next time I saw anything about that face is when Α. I saw him on the news recently.
 - Q. You said that was on the 7th or the 6th, did you say, or do you recall what day it was?
 - I don't remember exactly.

1 You said you had earlier heard though that there was 0. 2 a kidnapping and an elderly --3 Α. Yes. 4 0. -- lady was missing? 5 I heard there was an elderly woman missing. Α. 6 Q. And that just sort of makes your radar go up? 7 Α. Exactly. 8 Q. As far as you know nobody had ever been apprehended 9 or thought to be a suspect in your case? 10 I just thought I'd never see or hear anything Α. 11 else again. 12 Do you know how often you saw him on TV or heard on Q. 13 the news about it? About the woman? 14 Α. 15 Q. Uh-huh. 16 Α. A few times I had heard about it. 17 Q. What channel do you watch on the news usually? 18 I usually watch Channel 5 or Channel 8. Α. 19 Q. And then ultimately having heard about it for a 20 couple or three days, you saw a picture; is that right? 21 Α. Yes. 22 You said -- what did you say to yourself exactly? Q. 23 I said that looks like the guy. Α. 24 Q. Did you immediately then call the police or --

No, this was in the -- in the evening.

25

Α.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

14

15

18

19

20

21

22

23

- A. On the evening news. I didn't immediately. At that time I had been so busy -- I waited a few days to see if I could see a picture of him in the paper. And my mother had called me from Amarillo. She had seen the picture in the paper, and she thought it looked like my composite drawing.
- Q. That it looked like -- your mother thought it looked like your composite drawing?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. So she reinforced the identification for you?
- A. Yes. I told her, I said I think this looks like him. And she said, I think it does, too.
 - Q. Were you ever -- which newspaper did you see?
 - A. I believe it was the Dallas paper.
- Q. The Dallas Morning News? What kind of photograph was it, Ms. Wilhelm?
 - A. I think it was taken after they had picked him up.
 - Q. Was it like a mug shot kind of picture?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Were you ever given a copy of the composite at any time?
 - A. No. I had a copy as far as what was in the paper.
 - Q. Okay. You didn't have any actual composite?
- 25 A. Right.

- Q. And then about how much later was it, Ms. Wilhelm, that you saw the photo spread that you were shown where there was more than one picture and you were asked to look at it?
 - A. I'm not sure. November, something like that.
- Q. Was it very long before the police contacted you after you called them?
- A. No, he -- he contacted me and told me he was checking things out.
- Q. When was the first time, as best you know, you talked to a police officer in Arlington about the Dallas case or the Garland case?
- A. Right after I saw the picture on the news, I called Detective Stanton.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
 - A. And I think that was about in October.
- Q. Okay. And did you -- did he come right out or what happened?
- A. Not right away. I think it was maybe a couple of weeks -- well, no, he called me back, I believe first, and talked to me a little bit about it. He said that he was checking some things out, you know, this type of thing. And then I believe it was in November when he came out and brought the pictures.
- Q. Did you see further things about this murder and kidnapping between that time and the time that you --

1 MS. LITTLE: If that's okay. 2 MR. DAVIS: The State has no objection. 3 (Defendant's Exhibit No. 5 admitted) 4 THE COURT: The State may call its next 5 witness. 6 MR. DAVIS: The State calls Officer Ligon. 7 THE COURT: Good afternoon, sir. May I ask 8 you to raise you right hand, please? 9 (Witness sworn.) 10 THE COURT: Thank you, sir. Invite your 11 having a seat to my left, please. 12 Mr. Davis. 13 DOUGLAS H. LIGON 14 was called as a witness by the State and, after having been 15 first duly sworn, testified as follows: 16 Direct Examination 17 By Mr. Davis: 18 0. Sir, will you please tell us your name? 19 Α. Douglas H. Ligon, L-i-q-o-n. 20 Ο. How are you employed? 21 Police officer with the City of Arlington, Texas. A. 22 Q. What are your duties and responsibilities? 23 A. At present time I am one of three background investigators that does background investigations for 24 25 incoming officers that we hire.

Q. Okay. Do you have some -- some training in

2

A. Yes.

Α.

producing composite sketches?

PD uses and purchased, or leased rather.

4

Q. Okay. What sort of training do you have?

5

agency or entity, no. Training in the actual produced --

7

production of composites using computerized software that the

Well, as far as formal training, through some formal

8

9

Q. What sort of experience do you have doing that?

10

A. I probably did it for approximately a year, year and

11

a half when I was assigned to the Domestic Crimes Unit of the police department. And I was trained by the officer -- the

13

outgoing officer that was going to another unit or had been

14

15

Q. Were you doing composite sketches back -- back in either -- sometime in August or September of 1997?

16 17

A. Yes.

reassigned.

18

Q. And sometime during that time period did you meet a person you later came to know as Sherryl Wilhelm?

19 20

A. Yes.

21

Q. And did you -- after meeting with Ms. Wilhelm, did you produce a composite sketch with her assistance?

2223

A. Yes.

24

25

Q. If you would, just outline the procedures that you used with Ms. Wilhelm that day.

- Q. Had you participated in the investigation of her abduction?
 - A. No.

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. So this is the first time you had met her; is that correct?
- A. Yes, that day that we did the composite, that's correct.
 - Q. Was this the first time that you became aware of her

- A. Yes, to my knowledge -- my recollection, yes.
- Q. So that I understand, were you supplying any information to her or was she the person supplying the information for you?
- A. I tried to avoid making suggestions. I simply produced or presented her with the parts, if you will, and let her choose. The only suggestions that I might make would be something to the effect, well, let's narrow his eyes up and see if that makes it look a little better to you, something to that effect.
- Q. But the finished product would be her product; is that right?
- A. I never end it until I ask the person, is this as close as you can get? Is this -- do you like this? Always.
- Q. And she did complete a final composite for you, didn't she?
 - A. Yes.

MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor?
THE COURT: You may.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Officer Ligon, if you would, State's Exhibit 141, do you recognize State's Exhibit 141?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Is that the composite sketch that you produced with the assistance of Ms. Wilhelm?

slight facial hair. Other than that, no.

- Build, what did she tell you --0.
- Medium build. Α.

24

- Did you ask her for an age? Q.
- Yes, I did. Α.

- What age did she give you? 1 Q. 2 Α. 20 to 25. What hair color did she give you? 3 Q. Black. 4 Α. What -- what length of hair did she give you? 5 Q. Short. Α. 6 Did you ask her for an eye color? 7 Q. Yes, I did. Α. 8 What did she tell you? 9 Ο. She wasn't specific other than to say dark in color. 10 Α. Skin tone, what did she tell you? Q. 11 Olive, olive complected. 12 Α. Did you ask her whether the person was wearing a hat Ο. 13 or not? 14 15 Α. Yes, I did. What did she say? 16 Ο. 17 She told me that he was not. Α. Did you ask her for jewelry that he may have been 18 Q. 19 wearing? Yes, and she told me that he had a small loop 20 Α. earring in his left ear. 21 Did you ask her for pants description? 22
 - A. Said he was wearing blue jeans with blue pullover T-shirt.

24

25

Q. How about the shirt -- any other comments that she

2

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12 13

14

16

15

17 18

19

20 21

22

23

24

25

- She said that he was -- as she described it, heavy beard, was one day growth, something of that effect, but other than that, short hair on the sides, that's the only notes -- other notes that I made.
 - What does it say, fade on the top? Q.
 - Fade on the top, no parts. Okay. Α.

MR. DAVIS: I'll pass the witness, Your Honor.

Cross-Examination

By Ms. Little:

- Detective Ligon, when you -- you say no parts here, and then you say bowl. What does that indicate?
- To me a bowl haircut is the old typical where it Α. would just follow around the head, the top of the head.
- Not necessarily Moe Howard, but -- or would it be Ο. Moe Howard in your mind?
- No, no. No, I don't take it as that at all. Maybe just shorter on the sides. A fade typically refers to shaven maybe closer on the sides and then longer on top, in a bowl shape perhaps.
- How -- do you have any memory or did you make any notes at all -- let me ask you, did you make any notes at all?
 - Other than what -- other than that sheet, no.
 - Okay. About how many different face shapes did you Q.

- have available to you to show any person who wanted to 1 2 know -- wanted to try to identify somebody? I think that software had possibly had 20 or 30 3 different facial shapes in like three different categories, 4 oval, fat, things of that nature. 5 6 0. All right. 7 Α. Categories of that style, rather. And what were all the facial features and head 8 Ο. How many different things could you actually try to 9 have identifiers for, eyes, eyebrows, nose, face hair, ears, 10 11 hair? What all things could you do? All of the above. I mean, I can -- anything that is 12 Α. on the human face, even to facial hair, moles, tattoos, 13 scars, blemishes, can be -- is available to the user. 14 15 Okay. Did you give the original of this particular Q. composite to the District Attorneys office? 16 17 Meaning your -- this District Attorneys Office? Α. This --18 Q. 19 Α. I did not. 20 Q. Okay. Who has that now? 21 Detective -- I gave this composite to Detective Α. 22 Stanton --
 - Q. Okay.

24

25

A. -- who, in turn, I assume, gave it to the District Attorneys Office.

MS. LITTLE: That's fine with me.

MS. BALIDO: That's fine, Judge.

8:30?

23

24

MS. LITTLE: We just need to have time to -pretty much Greg has indicated to me, Judge, that he doesn't
anticipate he's objecting to anything we've asked for, except
of course the constitutional issues and a few small items
like that, but we do still need to be --

THE COURT: Invite both sides in good faith tomorrow to get together informally and go over these matters so we can kind of narrow the issues for Monday morning at 8:30.

Debbie has called all of the jurors, all 12, plus the alternate. One juror, forget what her name is, but she is the spouse of a retired OB-GYN specialist. May have some kind of a conflict which she is trying to work through next Friday. So in the event that that is something that just cannot be worked through, we may take off a week from tomorrow from the trial and resume the following Monday. She is trying to work through that. I have also caused to be sent out to all 12 jurors, plus the alternate, a letter confirming the telephone conversation. Darline prepared that. Debbie has typed the envelopes. They are going out as we speak.

MR. BYCK: Your Honor, may we respectfully request that a copy of that letter be made a part of the record?

THE COURT: Sure.

1 MR. BYCK: Thank the Court. THE COURT: This confirms that they are --2 been selected as a juror and please arrange to be in the jury 3 room of the 194th District Court not later than 9:30 a.m., 4 Monday, June 4th, 2001, that after being sworn in and opening 5 statements are offered, preliminary instructions, they will 6 7 be given notebooks, appropriate instructions on how to conduct themselves with the notebook, and we'll start the 8 9 testimony of the trial. The jury will be sequestered for lunch. Those of 10 you that want to order from the same purveyor of the lunch, 11 get your orders in in a timely fashion. 12 13 MR. BYCK: Can we --THE COURT: The County however will not pay 14 15 for your lunches. MS. BALIDO: Judge, I do have just one thing 16 17 to put on the record. 18 THE COURT: All right. MS. BALIDO: And I'll go directly off the 19 record, which is I don't think it was clear on the record 20 21 that in the Jackson v. Denno hearing I offered Defendant's 22 Exhibits Number 1 through 4 into evidence and --THE COURT: For purpose of this hearing, they 23 24 are admitted.

(Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 through 4 admitted)

Reporter's Certificate

STATE OF TEXAS:

COUNTY OF DALLAS:

I, Darline W. LaBar, Official Court Reporter of the 194th Judicial District Court, in and for Dallas County, Texas do hereby certify that the foregoing volume constitutes a true, complete and correct transcript of all portions of evidence and other proceedings requested in writing by counsel for the parties to be included in the statement of facts, in the above styled and numbered cause, all of which occurred in open court or in chambers and were reported by me.

I further certify that this transcription of the record of the proceedings truly and correctly reflects the exhibits, if any, offered by the respective parties.

Witness my hand this the 2nd day of June, A.D., 2001.

DARLINE W. LABAR

Official Court Reporter

194th Judicial District Court

Dallas County, Texas

(214) 653-5803

Certification No. 1064 Expires December 31, 2002

REPORTER'S RECORD

74145

2 | VOLUME 46 of 65 VOLUMES

TRIAL COURT CAUSE NO. F00-02424-NM

THE STATE OF TEXAS : IN THE DISTRICT COURT

VS. : DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS

JEDIDIAH ISAAC MURPHY : 194TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT

7

PRETRIAL HEARING

FILED IN COURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS

DEC 5 2001

APPEARANCES:

Troy C. Bennett, Jr., Clerk

HONORABLE BILL HILL, Criminal District Attorney

Crowley Criminal Courts Building

Dallas, Dallas County, Texas 75207

Phone: 214-653-3600

BY: MR. GREG DAVIS, A.D.A., SBOT # 05493550

MS. MARY MILLER, A.D.A., SBOT # 21453200

FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS;

MS. JANE LITTLE, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 12424210

MR. MICHAEL BYCK, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 03549500

16 | MS. JENNIFER BALIDO, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 10474880

Dallas County Public Defender's Office

17 | Phone: 214-653-9400

FOR THE DEFENDANT.

18

1

3

4

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

19

20 On the 4th day of June, 2001, the following

21 proceedings came on to be heard in the above-entitled and

22 | numbered cause before the Honorable F. Harold Entz, Jr.,

23 | Judge presiding, held in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas:

24 Proceedings reported by machine shorthand, computer

25 assisted transcription.

Case 3:10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 305 of 619 PageID 6253 Index 1 INDEX VOLUME 46 June 4th, 2001 PAGE VOL. PRETRIAL HEARING: Proceedings..... 2 Arraignment By Mr. Davis...... 3

PROCEEDINGS

THE COURT: Cause Numbers F00-02424-NM and F00-24042-NM, each styled the State of Texas versus Jedidiah Isaac Murphy.

The State is represented by the Honorable Greg Davis, the Honorable Mary Miller.

The defendant is represented by the Honorable Jane Little, the Honorable Michael Byck, the Honorable Jennifer Balido.

Person the Court has come to know as Jedidiah Isaac Murphy is present in court at this time.

The State prepared to proceed with the arraignment in both matters?

MR. DAVIS: The State's ready, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Is the defense prepared to proceed with arraignment in both matters?

MS. LITTLE: Yes, sir. Did the Court want to read the revocation, too?

THE COURT: Carry the revocation with it as well?

MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir, we can do that.

THE COURT: Begin first with the arraignment in 02424, the Honorable Greg Davis.

MR. DAVIS: "True bill of indictment, in the name and by the authority of the State of Texas..."

Case \$:10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 307 of 619 PageID 6255

2

3

4

5 6

7

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Dallas County, Texas, and by the foreman of the grand jury." THE COURT: To that allegation, how do you plead, sir, guilty or not guilty?

> THE DEFENDANT: Not quilty.

THE COURT: The record so reflect.

Cause Number F95-75692-QM, styled the State of Texas versus Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, the Court takes judicial notice of a docket entry dated February 26th, 1996. On that date before Chief Magistrate of Dallas County, Boyd Patterson, Jr., an individual identifying himself as Jedidiah Isaac Murphy appeared with counsel, the Honorable Greg Shumbert, subsequent to a plea of no contest to an allegation alleging a State jail offense of theft and pursuant to a plea bargain agreement which I subsequently approved, Jedidiah Isaac Murphy was assessed two years confinement in a Texas state jail facility probated for a period of five years. addition, a fine of \$100 was imposed and restitution required in the sum of \$200.

Are you one and the same Jedidiah Isaac Murphy who subsequent to a plea of no contest was placed on probation as I've indicated?

> Yes, sir. THE DEFENDANT:

THE COURT: Mr. Murphy, after being placed by the Magistrate on probation, sir, were you subsequently given a copy of the terms and conditions of probation?

1 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir. 2 THE COURT: It's been since alleged while on 3 probation you have allegedly violated terms or conditions of 4 probation. 5 Are you familiar with those allegations? 6 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, sir. 7 THE COURT: To the allegations, do you plead 8 true or not true? 9 THE DEFENDANT: Not true. 10 THE COURT: May I have a document executed 11 reflecting that counsel at an appropriate time? 12 MS. BALIDO: I'll get it, Jane. 13 THE COURT: Do you wish to have the specific 14 allegations waived at this time, Ms. Little? 15 MS. LITTLE: Yes, sir. THE COURT: The Court will be carrying the 16 17 revocation allegation along with the trial on the merits of 18 the other two matters. 19 Thank you. You may be seated if you wish. 20 Off the record, Darline. 21 (Discussion off the record.) 22 THE COURT: Back on the record. 23 MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir, for the record, the 24 State will be offering two photographs of the crime scene 25 that will actually show the body of Bertie Cunningham.

2.2

will be labeled as State's Exhibits 33 and 34. For the record, State's Exhibit 33 will show Ms. Cunningham in the creek from a distance. State's Exhibit 34 will show Ms. Cunningham from a closer angle. Both of them depict her body actually laying in the water in the creek in which she was found.

With regards to the autopsy photographs, the State will be offering State's Exhibit Number 55 which is a photograph showing two-thirds of the body from the knees up of Ms. Cunningham. She is clothed.

State's Exhibit Number 56 will show the injuries to Ms. Cunningham's left forearm which will be due to aquatic action as well as decomposition.

State's Exhibit Number 57 is a photograph of Ms. Cunningham's face which again will show aquatic action as well as decomposition to the left side of her face.

State's Exhibit Number 58 is a close-up of the right half of -- right half of Ms. Cunningham's face. It will depict bruising to her right eye, as well as a gunshot wound to the right side of her forehead.

State's Exhibit Number 59 will show the right portion of Ms. Cunningham's forehead, and it shows in greater detail the gunshot wound to her forehead.

State's Exhibit Number 60 is a photograph of the top portion of Ms. Cunningham's head and will show certain

lacerations that were -- that were caused, the State will allege, as she was taken down into the creek area.

State's Exhibits 61 and 62 show bruising to Ms.

Cunningham. State's Exhibit Number 61 in particular shows bruising to the right portion of Ms. Cunningham's chest, as well as some bruising to her right arm. State's Exhibit Number 62 shows extensive bruising to the left arm of Ms.

Cunningham.

And finally, State's Exhibit Number 63 will show certain lacerations or scratches to the abdomen of Ms. Cunningham.

At this time I'll tender these photographs to the Court for its preview and inspection.

THE COURT: The Court acknowledges receipt of the aforementioned photographs at this time.

MS. LITTLE: Your Honor, also regarding the hearing this morning, Mike did go Friday afternoon to see about reaching our medical examiner.

MR. BYCK: Yes.

MS. LITTLE: And came down to talk with the Court about that, but was unable to get with the Court.

THE COURT: Did you try me at home? I was home all afternoon.

MR. BYCK: No, no need to bother you at home.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we do have a number of

motion.

THE COURT: Motion denied.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, in regard to the constitutional motions, as you are well aware, the United States Supreme Court is considering the Penry case, Penry II, as we speak --

THE COURT: And the North Carolina case which is a variation.

MS. BALIDO: Yes, Judge. And we would just like it to be clear on the record that although we are filing these motions now, that if something comes down from the U.S. Supreme Court, we'd ask leave of the Court to file additional motions.

THE COURT: Request granted.

Next motion, defendant's objection to proposed punishment charge. The Court will hold its ruling on that.

Omnibus pretrial motion. I am now on page 34 of the bound binding for counsels' reference.

Number I, exculpatory or mitigating evidence. Granted.

Identification hearing. Either side care to be further heard on that?

MS. BALIDO: Judge, it's our understanding that when the time comes for there to be an in court identification, specifically in regard to the extraneous offense involving Sherryl Wilhelm, that we would seek to have

further -- a further hearing outside the presence of the jury at that time.

3

therefore with regard to Roman Numeral II.

THE COURT:

5

Roman Numeral III. Do you wish to be heard at a later time as well?

6 7

MS. BALIDO: Judge, are we on confessions?

The Court will hold its ruling

8

THE COURT: Right.

9

MS. BALIDO: Yes, Judge.

10

THE COURT: Roman Numeral IV, disclosure of

11

physical evidence and test results. Granted.

12

Roman V as to witnesses. Granted.

13

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we've been tendered

14

initial State's list of witnesses and then also a

15

supplemental State -- list of State's witnesses. We'd ask

16

the State at this point if they have any additional

17

18

witnesses.

MR. DAVIS: Judge, just for the record, Friday

19

afternoon I advised the defense of an extraneous offense

Mandy Kirl. The offense occurred in Van Zandt County,

20

occurring back in 1994. The victim's name in that case was

21

Texas. The time period being in 1994 prior to the time that

23

22

the defendant was taken to the boot camp in Wichita Falls.

24

The nature of that was that the defendant placed a gun up to

25

the head of Mandy Kirl. And in regards to that extraneous

offense, I do intend to be calling Ms. Kirl as a witness in punishment.

THE COURT: The Court will at this time require the State to make a proffer outside the jury's presence before that is offered.

MS. BALIDO: And, Judge, also, when the time comes outside the presence of the jury, we'd like to make a -- our argument as to adequate notice at that point, as we would with any extraneous offenses that may come about.

THE COURT: Okay. Roman Numeral VI, impeachment, evidence/extraneous offenses. Granted.

Jury shuffle is waived, I assume?

MR. BYCK: Yes, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Arraignment outside the jury's presence, granted.

Complete record of trial. Granted.

Roman Numeral 10, written statements/reports made or read by witnesses. Granted.

Roman Numeral XI, grand jury testimony. Will the witness or witnesses who appeared before the grand jury be testifying?

MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, Detective Myers who is the Garland officer, he will be testifying.

THE COURT: I hopefully assume that his testimony has been prepared by the reporter of the grand

jury.

Purpose of the record, defense request is granted.

Roman Numeral XII, proof of legality of seizure of physical evidence. May the Court carry that with the testimony presented before the jury?

MS. BALIDO: Judge, the only thing -- the only caveat to that would be that if the Court finds that the oral statements given by the defendant are not proper, then therefore we would seek to suppress anything that led from that. So it's going to be carried along with the Motion to Suppress statements.

THE COURT: Fine.

Roman Numeral XIII, impeachment evidence of State's witnesses. Granted.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, also as a caveat to that, the defense has requested and the State has responded, we've requested the TCIC and NCIC records regarding any State's witness that may be called to testify on behalf of the State. The defense -- excuse me, the State has responded that under federal law it is not allowed to disclose that information, the TCIC and the NCIC records. We would request this court to order the State to turn over such records, especially any record that could be used to impeach the credibility of any witness that would testify, including any pending charges in this county, in this State, or any other State that may be

2

3 4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17 18

19

20 21

22

23

24 25 used to impeach or develop bias of a witness for testifying for the State.

THE COURT: The Court understands the State's position under federal law. Anything further the State wishes to place in the record before I make my ruling?

MR. DAVIS: No, sir. Our position is that without a court order, I'm not allowed to do so.

THE COURT: Defense request is granted.

Roman Numeral XIV, certified documents. Granted.

Roman Numeral XV, election of punishment in the matter depending upon the jury's verdict. It is required under one sentencing scheme, however lesser included, if it should come to that, the request that the jury assess the punishment is granted.

Roman Numeral XVI, request for reasonable expenditures. Granted.

Roman Numeral XVII, request for defendant to be free of impeachment. Denied.

Batson hearing. Granted and has been complied with.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, just -- just so the record can be clear, along with this general Batson motion and also the specific Batson motions and discovery motions that we filed that are going to come up in this case, the defense has filed numerous motions on the State or served them on the State, and at various times, including I guess the last time

that there was a specific response on May the 25th, the year 1 2001, the State of Texas asserted that any information 2 reflecting any Brady material, be it exculpatory material or 3 4 mitigating material, had been previously tendered to I think it's clear from the hearing on June the 5 1st -- or actually May the 31st, the year 2001, that the 6 defense was not aware that a map was drawn by the defendant 7 8 and that also that a questionnaire either prepared by the 9 family or by the Garland police was submitted to the 10 defendant and the defendant responded to the questions therein. We would assert that at least the questionnaire and 11 12 the defendant's answers to the questionnaire were mitigating 13 and exculpatory and that it establishes evidence of an 14 accident defense and we just want that to be clear on the 15 record that we did not have that, even though the State had asserted in its response on May the 25th that we had all such 16 17 evidence. 18 THE COURT: Defense comments speak for

themselves.

Moving on, next motion I have is entitled Motion for Discovery, Production, and Inspection of Evidence.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, I'm sorry, before we move on --

> THE COURT: Are some of these duplicitous? MS. BALIDO: Yes, Judge, some of them are.

25

19

20

21

22

23

I

THE COURT: In reading them over the weekend, I surmised as such.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, before move on, on the Brady issue, I would ask that the Court this morning order the -- make a formal order of the State to turn over any additional Brady material, including any mitigating material, anything that can be used for impeachment on any witness called by the State or anything that is exculpatory.

THE COURT: Pursuant to Brady versus Maryland, Bagley case, as materiality has been delineated by Kyles v. Whitley and Strickler versus Greene, G-r-e-e-n-e, the last two cases, I find, and am assured by academicians alike, are virtually indistinguishable with regard to their factual scenario, but exactly opposite in their results. The State is instructed to comply with the United States Supreme Court's rulings and the previously mentioned cases. The State is so ordered.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we'd also make a request of this Court at this time, based on those cases and based on what we believe is the fallacy of Batson and -- and those cases that you cited, that the State is the one that's in control of that information and the State is the person that is determining what is exculpatory or mitigating and what is material. And we would suggest to this Court or ask this Court to order that not only the exhibits that the State

1 intends to offer into evidence in the course of this trial be 2 submitted to the Court for a Brady analysis, but also any 3 exhibits or any witness statements that the defense -- I 4 mean, excuse me, that the State does not intend to use in the 5 trial of this case to determine exculpatory value, mitigating 6 value, impeachment value, and as -- as the cases will show also that those -- any evidence that those exhibits or 7 8 information that the State has in its possession could lead 9 to exculpatory or mitigating evidence and make it a part of 10 this trial record for appellate purposes, if necessary. 11 THE COURT: Under Kyles v. Whitley and 12 Strickler versus Greene, I am less concerned judicially with 13 the State turning over to the defense exculpatory materials. 14 My greater concern is that officers in the field having 15 worked bits and pieces of the case may have inadvertently

failed to turn over to their superiors and ultimately to the state matters of an exculpatory or mitigating nature.

Does the State have any objection to turning over

MR. DAVIS: No, sir, with the exceptions of whatever would constitute work product on my part.

THE COURT: All right.

its entire case file for perusal, Mr. Davis?

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

MR. DAVIS: And for the record, also,

Investigator Richardson, pursuant to the Court's instructions

last week, did go back and contact all of the officers who

4 5

may have produced any sort of written reports, notes, whip-out books, etcetera, and he was advised personally that none of those officers had any such notes.

Now, the only officer that was out of town was Arlington Detective John Stanton. And my understanding is that he may have notes. We're not able to determine that at this point, but assuming that he's in town today, that determination will be made. If he has any additional notes or any written materials, we'll certainly provide those to the defense. But at this time I can represent to the Court that I've been advised no other notes exist in this case.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, in regard to the State's issue of work product, and it comes up on a later motion, I specifically asked in a discovery motion for the reason why a certain officer was not called. It's not on the State's witness list. The State in its response claimed that that was work product and he didn't have to turn that over. That's the kind of danger that I'm talking about, that if there's a witness that doesn't fit into the State's theory of the case, or they --

THE COURT: Ms. Balido, why don't you call that witness outside the presence of the jury and find out whatever he or she has to offer?

MS. BALIDO: Thank you, Judge. Basically, Judge, when we're moving on to Motion for Discovery,

Production, and Inspection of Evidence, I think the first six issues deal with the statement of defendant just based on what we found on the hearing on Thursday. I'd like to have formal rulings on that, at least that part of the motion.

THE COURT: We've not completed that hearing?

It's my understanding you had some evidence you wanted to present to the Court before I made a ruling.

MS. BALIDO: That's true, Judge.

THE COURT: So the Court declines to make a ruling until I hear all the evidence.

Moving on to B, witnesses and their statements.

MS. BALIDO: I believe that's been covered by another motion, Judge.

THE COURT: All right.

THE COURT: C, objects or tangible things. I trust the State has made available to the defense all tangible property they anticipate presenting for the jury or in the alternative tangible items that they have reason constitutionally they're obligated to turn over to the defense as being exculpatory. And for reasons I've just stated, the motion is granted.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, there's just one thing in regard to Number XVI. There was a -- Friday afternoon we did meet with the State's attorney Mary Miller upstairs and looked over all the tangible evidence in this case with our

crime scene expert. There was one exhibit that was -- it seemed to us an empty plastic bag contained in another empty plastic bag. And it was not clear at that time what it was, and we'd just ask if they plan on using it or what it was, if they have found out.

MR. DAVIS: I'm not even aware right now of what she's referring to. I mean, we had a lot of items that have been stored in plastic bags, so -- if she -- Ms. Miller is telling me it's something from the ME's office, so I'm assuming probably at some point it may have had clothing in it or some other items that I may have pulled out. I'm now being told it's a very small item. Maybe Ms. Miller can further respond to it, because I'm not really sure what that is.

MS. MILLER: Judge, I'm not sure what it was either. It had the Southwestern Institute of Forensic Sciences lab number on it, and there is a small -- probably two inch by three inch bag inside maybe a five inch by six inch bag that has, as I have come to know during my career, the unique laboratory numbers that do correspond with the SWIFS numbers in this particular case. But I have not been able to ascertain what exactly it is. I don't know if there was some fiber evidence in there or what, because I did not have access to the forensic reports at that time to be able to tell what it was. But we do know that it was Number 4 on

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

the SWIFS numbering system.

MR. DAVIS: The only item that I'm aware of that may not have been up here Friday would have been the My understanding is that bullet is out there at SWIFS. It's being examined by Lannie Emanuel. We produced that report for the defense on that matter, but I'm not aware of any other items that would not have been upstairs Friday afternoon.

MS. BALIDO: Were the hoses received from Ms. Thorp's property up there?

MR. DAVIS: Yes, they were.

Number 4, looking at the report generated by the Texas Department of Public Safety on December the 8th of 2000, I'm led to believe from this report from the numbering an item 608-4 -- I'm sorry, DCME-4, which if that number four matches up what they're referring to, would be a known blood specimen from the victim. So that may well have been the item that they were referring to.

THE COURT: Anything further, Ms. Balido? MS. BALIDO: Judge, I believe in regard to the -- to the rest of the objects or tangible things, we have been granted access to those items by the State of Texas and also given what we know to be all the reports in regard to any scientific tests run on such items.

THE COURT: Purpose of the record --

MS. LITTLE: With one exception Your Honor, there's some prints in an extraneous. It's Item Number 30. We don't have that. And I'm not sure whether the State has that either at this time, but we don't have it.

MS. BALIDO: What Ms. Little is referring to is the prints regarding the -- that were taken in regard to the extraneous offense that happened in Wichita Falls, Texas.

MR. DAVIS: Well, I know that the defense has been in contact with members of the Wichita Falls Police

Department. They were here in the court last week and were sworn in. I have to assume that they've interviewed those witnesses with regards to those fingerprints, palmprints, etcetera. I'm not in possession of any of those physical items. I am aware that none of the prints have matched the prints obtained from the defendant. Other than that, I have no knowledge of whose prints they may belong to.

MS. BALIDO: I believe that the rest of that section is taken care of. I believe that --

THE COURT: All right.

MS. BALIDO: -- G, the prior records has been taken care of by a previous ruling of this court this morning.

Exculpatory evidence, we've covered, I think, and will continue to cover.

And then specifically, Judge, the location of the

recovery, Section I, I believe that that is -- has been -- has been tendered to us through the tendering of police reports and PES or Physical Evidence Section reports by the State.

THE COURT: Granted.

MS. BALIDO: There's some specific items that Mr. Byck has to -- would like to address at this point.

MR. BYCK: May it please the Court. We need a list of the experts of the State or at least designate them on the -- their list of witnesses. We can tell who the doctors were. Are there any other experts on that we need to know about?

MR. DAVIS: The only other experts will be the individuals from the Texas Department of Public Safety who will be testifying concerning the serology and the DNA in this case. And those things have been previously tendered to the defense. Specifically, John Donahue, who's an employee of the Texas Department of Public Safety, will testify as to DNA. And David Davenport will testify about the retrieval of certain blood items in this case. Dr. Jennie Duval will testify from the Medical Examiners Office. John Rogers will testify. He is a police officer, going to be testifying about fingerprints, part of his specialty. Lannie Emanuel will testify from Southwestern Institute of Forensic Sciences with regards to firearms examination.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

At this time I know of no other experts that the State will call. Certainly that's subject to rebuttal once I listen to any experts that the defense may call with regards to mental health, mitigation, future dangerousness, on punishment. Quite frankly, I have not been advised as to what those individuals will testify to. Several names were given to me approximately a week ago, but I've got no explanation on what topics they're going to be testifying to. With regards to that, I would also remind the Court that I have previously filed a motion under the case of State v. Lagrone which will require the defense to advise me if they intend to tender testimony in this case regarding future dangerousness. I was led to believe originally that -- from the names that were provided to me that the testimony would be limited to mitigation, but if that's changed, I'd like to be advised at this time so that I might engage the services of a psychiatrist or psychologist to interview the defendant.

Your Honor, if I could respond to MS. LITTLE: We did tender to the State two experts, Jay Crowder and Mary Connell, a couple of months ago. We continue to work, and we did provide another list which includes Gilda Kessner, who is a future danger actuarial person, and Ed Hueske, who is a crime scene expert. We also gave the name of Wimbish which was a toxicologist.

MR. BYCK: And the ME.

MS. LITTLE: And the medical examiner, Nijam

Peerwani, N-i-j-a-m, P-e-e-r-w-a-n-i. And he's of course our

medical examiner expert on photographs. So --

MR. BYCK: Your Honor, we might also add one more name to that list, and that would be Dr. John Claude Krusz, K-r-u-s-z, who conducted a nerve compression physiological test on the defendant Friday afternoon. And Dr. Krusz, if he were to be called to testify or we use his report in examination of -- or cross-examination of the State's experts, would just merely be a scientific evaluation of the defendant's hand. He would not testify as to any ultimate fact issues as to how things were handled or what exactly happened in this case.

THE COURT: All right.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, there may be one additional one. I don't know if he can be determined an expert or not, but Mike Koonze, K-o-o-n-z-e, of the -- who's head of classification and records of the Texas Department of Criminal Justice, has been contacted. He will testify in this case as well regarding classification of persons in TDC.

THE COURT: All right.

MS. LITTLE: And I don't know that I said this, but I think Greg does know, he's dealt with her before, Mary Connell does a presentation of biographical background

and mitigation, things such as that.

MR. DAVIS: I previously filed a motion in limine with regards to her testimony. I believe that much of that testimony would be hearsay, would be self-serving, and essentially what it does is allows the defendant to testify through an expert as to what his history is. And I've previously filed a motion for the Court to take that up in a 705 hearing so that the Court will make some determination at that time.

THE COURT: I will hear the proffer and make a determination.

MR. BYCK: Your Honor, we'd further ask were there any scientific or medical tests done on a brown or dark stain on the back seat of the Honda?

MR. DAVIS: No.

MR. BYCK: Could we have identified as such list of witnesses the State would call that were fellow inmates with the defendant and would testify as to anything of a -- of a confession nature or statements against interest that the defendant made? We are not specifically referring to bad behavior in jail which we figure will be testified to by guards and other officials.

THE COURT: Is that not ascertainable by the defense under a request of the Sheriff's Department?

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we have made that

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

2.3

24

25

with. I mean, that's what makes a difference. If the State were trying to determine that information, we'd certainly be at the disadvantage because we haven't spoken to them. defendant obviously has spoken to them. He knows who he has spoken to. And I'm very reluctant at this time to give over names of individuals who are still housed up there in that Dallas County Jail who may come down here and testify against this man. Now, I've already listed them in my list of witnesses, but I'm very reluctant at this time for security reasons, for their own safety, to sit down here this morning and to proffer their testimony in open court knowing that this defendant who is charged with capital murder is going to go right back up there to that Lew Sterrett Jail this evening.

THE COURT: The Court finds the State makes a compelling argument.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, the situation is, is that there are many people that the defendant comes into contact with that he doesn't know their name or be it a guard or anybody else. And what motivates somebody to contact the District Attorneys Office and testify whether or not, you know, the basis of that is true or not, we need some reasonable time to investigate.

THE COURT: The Court will hear the proffer outside the jury's presence and then determine whether or not

1	a recess is necessary to respond in kind.					
2	MR. BYCK: Your Honor, further we would like					
3	all the police reports, statements made on both the Mandy					
4	Kirl incident and the Shirley Bard incident. If you have any					
5	of those, Greg.					
6	MR. DAVIS: No reports were generated on					
7	either of those instances.					
8	MR. BYCK: Were any statements by the					
9	complainant given to the District Attorney?					
10	MR. DAVIS: No.					
11	MR. BYCK: If the District Attorney would have					
12	any information from the employer of Shirley Bard and Jim					
13	Murphy at the time of the alleged Bard incident, I believe it					
14	was R&R Welding, if you have any termination file, company					
15	reports, anything like that, incident reports?					
16	MR. DAVIS: I have records from R&R Designs in					
17	Terrell, Texas.					
18	MR. BYCK: And may those be given to the					
19	defense, Your Honor?					
20	THE COURT: The State have any objection?					
21	MR. DAVIS: No objections. I can state					
22	there's nothing exculpatory or mitigating or Brady.					
23	THE COURT: Request granted.					
24	MR. BYCK: Your Honor, and I'm certainly not					
25	blaming the State of Texas for this, at least the prosecution					

1

3

4 5

6

7

8 9

10

11

12 13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24 25 anyway, but about three weeks ago the defendant in the Dallas County Jail had his letters and written material and other personal material confiscated. And from our understanding these have not been returned. We'd like to know if the State was made aware of this, if the State was given this. is, can we have it back? Is the State going to use it?

MS. BALIDO: Included in that, Judge, was we believe some notes and memoranda that was generated at our request which constitutes work product and is privileged.

The State has -- the State has MR. DAVIS: viewed that material that was seized by the Dallas County Sheriff's Department. The State has also copied portions of those letters. And again, these are all letters that were written by the defendant himself. There is no -- well, there are -- I'm sorry, there are records -- there are letters that are written by the defendant. There are also letters that are written to the defendant by relatives. The State has copied the materials that were written to the defendant by relatives. They're upstairs. And I'll certainly make those available to the defense, even though the defendant has previously viewed them obviously since they were in his cell when they were confiscated.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we'd ask that there be a hearing outside the presence of the jury before any such letters would be admitted into evidence, if they are.

1 THE COURT: Granted. 2 MS. BALIDO: And we'd also ask that if any of 3 those letters are letters generated at the request of the 4 defense lawyers or to the defense lawyers, that those be 5 turned over immediately and not used for any purpose. MR. DAVIS: I can state to the Court that on 6 7 the face of those documents they were not obvious that they 8 had been made at the request of anyone. They appear to be 9 documents that the defendant generated on his own with some intentions apparently to turn them over to defense counsel at 10 11 some time, but those were generated months ago. My opinion 12 at the time was they simply had been personal notes he had 13 made and decided not to transmit to his defense counsel at 14 that time. 15 MS. BALIDO: Judge, that's an assumption of 16 the prosecutor. 17 MR. DAVIS: That was my assumption, yes. 18 That's the reason I read the letters. 19 MR. BYCK: Your Honor, we would respectfully 20 submit we are most concerned about this. 21 THE COURT: Ask that the State forthwith 22 tender those documents over to the defense. 23 MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir. They're in the

MR. BYCK: We would ask leave to inquire the

possession of the Dallas County Sheriff's Department.

24

25

MR. DAVIS: We did not interview Mandy Kirl until Friday morning.

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: Both sides could be given the opportunity as the Model Rules of Criminal Discovery and is utilized in Florida, depositions, we would have none of this

1	expert testimony or the topographers or cartographers						
2	THE COURT: It's my understanding they hadn't						
3	last week, based on the testimony of the witness.						
4	MR. DAVIS: We have no new information this						
5	week. We have no specific location as depicted on that map.						
6	MR. BYCK: We would ask for any and all signed						
7	Miranda waivers, if we don't have them all. Which was the						
8	ones						
9	THE COURT: Were there any Miranda warnings						
10	other than those about which testimony produced last week,						
11	Mr. Davis?						
12	MR. DAVIS: Sir?						
13	THE COURT: Any other Miranda warnings signed						
14	by Mr. Murphy?						
15	MR. DAVIS: No, sir, the only the only						
16	other documents that are signed by the defendant are the						
17	magistrates warnings.						
18	THE COURT: Thank you.						
19	MR. DAVIS: They will be produced when the						
20	Judge arrives.						
21	MR. BYCK: We'd ask if the State has any						
22	fingerprints of the car in Wichita Falls. I think that's						
23	already been asked and answered.						
24	MS. LITTLE: That's already been dealt with.						
25	MR. BYCK: We would ask that we be allowed to						

see an inventory, the physical items allegedly left by the defendant on August -- on October the 4th of the year 2000 with an individual by the name of Shawn Cruz, C-r-u-z. Evidently was a box of items for his daughter.

MR. DAVIS: To my knowledge, I'm not in possession of those items. They weren't seized by the Garland police. All the items that were seized by the Garland Police Department are in my possession, it's my understanding. They're all upstairs, so if those items were seized, then they are upstairs and they have been viewed by the defense.

MR. BYCK: And I would -- I would take it from the photographs that the District Attorney has asked the Court preview, that there will be no allegations to a sexual assault or anything of that nature?

MR. DAVIS: That's correct.

MR. BYCK: That may leave us with a small problem with the autopsy report.

Greg, would you have any objection to redacting that part of the autopsy report?

MR. DAVIS: What portion are you speaking of?

MR. BYCK: Isn't there something in there that says sexual --

MS. BALIDO: She's got an injury at the 9 o'clock and 3 o'clock portion of the opening of the vagina.

MR. DAVIS: I mean, that's an injury that was noted. The testimony is going to be during the course of this trial that that injury was not caused. There's no evidence of any sexual assault. But I cannot rule out the defendant caused those injuries, so I'm not going to redact or can't agree to redact.

MR. BYCK: That's fine. As long as we have the District Attorney's representation that it's not going to involve sexual assault, then that's -- that's fine with us.

THE COURT: All right.

MS. BALIDO: Are you done?

MR. BYCK: I believe I am.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, during Mr. Byck's talking, I reviewed the State's second motion for discovery and inspection of evidence that has been filed, and I think we've got it all covered with the other motions.

THE COURT: Thank you.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, we do have some additional motions that I would like to be heard on. I guess the next is defendant's request for notice of extraneous as to character evidence. I believe that's been covered by other motions today.

THE COURT: Correct.

MR. BYCK: The motion for discovery related to DNA. I believe that all those reports have been turned over

1 | to defense counsel.

2.2

Motion for the inventory of items taken at the crime scene. We have been tendered --

THE COURT: Page 81 of the defense motion. Go ahead.

MS. BALIDO: We have been tendered numerous inventory reports, and I'd just ask if the State has any additional items that they have in their possession that they plan -- that are not included on those inventory reports.

MR. DAVIS: No, sir.

MS. BALIDO: There is also a motion for -- the next says motion for discovery in a death penalty case.

THE COURT: Page 83, yes.

MS. BALIDO: The only thing that I would -- I believe that all the records that are in the State's possession have been tendered to the defense. It's my understanding that they do not have the boot camp, the TDC boot camp records, but --

THE COURT: Is that correct, Mr. Davis?

MR. DAVIS: That is correct, Your Honor.

THE COURT: All right.

MS. BALIDO: The only thing that that does apply to that has not been addressed in other issues is if there is any sort of juvenile reports or anything that's not --

THE COURT: Having a hearing outside the

25

1 jury's presence on that. 2 MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir. In general that 3 statement was, are you ready to die before he put the gun to 4 her head. 5 THE COURT: The defense hear that? 6 MS. BALIDO: Outside the presence of the jury. 7 THE COURT: Did you hear what Mr. Davis said the proffer he anticipates will include? 8 9 MS. BALIDO: And I believe Mr. Davis also 10 indicated that he said I'm going to blow your head off or 11 something to that effect as well. 12 THE COURT: Is that a yes, Mr. Davis? 13 MR. DAVIS: Well, I mean, specifically what I 14 have been told was that he asked Ms. Kirl if she was ready to 15 die, that he then pulled a gun out and stuck it up to her 16 head and then put the gun back up. That's what I anticipate 17 the testimony to show. 18 MS. BALIDO: Also, Number 4 is an issue that 19 hasn't been addressed by any other motions. 20 THE COURT: Does the State have any specific 21 evidence with regard to the request in Number 4? 22 MR. DAVIS: I don't have any objections to the 23 Court granting that. I believe those will be covered in the 24 extraneous offenses.

25

1 MS. BALIDO: And also Number 5, Judge. 2 MR. DAVIS: Same response from the State 3 there, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: Granted. 5 MS. BALIDO: And I would assume the same 6 response Number 6, Mr. Davis? 7 MR. DAVIS: Yes. 8 THE COURT: Granted. 9 MS. BALIDO: Judge, I believe in regard to 10 Number 7 that we have in our possession specific instances of 11 misconduct in the form of incident reports in the Dallas 12 County Jail. In addition, I would suppose the State would 13 offer evidence regarding the extraneous offenses in regard to Number 7, but absent or excluding those issues, if the State 14 has any additional evidence in regard to Number 7. 15 16 MR. DAVIS: No, sir. Those will be included 17 within the extraneous offenses. 18 THE COURT: Granted. 19 MS. BALIDO: And I assume that 8 would be 20 answered the same way as well? 21 MR. DAVIS: Same response from the State. 22 THE COURT: Granted. 23 MS. BALIDO: Judge, Number 9. Since the defendant -- since the State has admitted that -- or not 24 25 admitted but announced to the Court that the letters to and

11	
1	THE COURT: School records. Are they not
2	discoverable by the defense as well?
3	MS. BALIDO: They are, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: 12 is going to be turned over by
5	o'clock, if such exists.
6	MS. BALIDO: And also Number 13, Judge.
7	THE COURT: 13 is a bit global and vague, but
8	I assume that that will be included if there is anything in
9	those letters.
10	MS. BALIDO: And, Judge, I believe 14 we've
11	covered by another motion, or at least an explanation to the
12	Court.
13	I believe that we have in our possession Number 15.
14	Is that correct?
15	MS. LITTLE: We do.
16	MS. BALIDO: Okay. I don't believe Number 16
17	has been addressed by any issue, Judge.
18	MR. DAVIS: I believe previously I had
19	provided the defense with copies of the police reports with
20	regards to the offenses committed by the defendant in Van
21	Zandt County as well as Kaufman County and Dallas County.
22	THE COURT: Defense acknowledge receipt of
23	that?
24	MS. LITTLE: Yes, sir, we have the offense
25	report from the Dallas case and we have a lot of paperwork

from Edgewood and some of those places.

THE COURT: Purpose of the record, it's

granted.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, I believe just 17 makes it clear that not only in the State's case in chief on

names -- at least the names of the -- of the people.

MR. DAVIS: The State's -- the State's list of witnesses that's previously provided to the defendant includes the names of witnesses at the punishment phase.

guilt/innocence, but also in punishment, that we'd like the

MS. BALIDO: I believe Number 18 has not specifically been ruled on to the death of -- of the issue, Judge.

MR. DAVIS: Well, with regards to subsection A, the defendant does have a significant history of prior violent criminal activity. I have no evidence other than the defendant's statements that he committed this offense while he was under the influence of extreme mental or emotional disturbance. There is absolutely no evidence that the victim in this case was a participant in the defendant's conduct towards her. There is no evidence that there was an accomplice who participated in this offense.

With regards to subsection E, there is no evidence that the defendant acted under extreme duress or under the substantial combination of another person in this case.

- 11								
1	Subsection F, given all the information that I have							
2	from interviews conducted with civilians and police officers,							
3	it's my understanding that the defendant did have the ability							
4	to appreciate the criminality of his conduct or to conform							
5	his conduct to the requirements of the law.							
6	And subsection G, I have I have no evidence that							
7	would partially or totally negate any evidence offered by the							
8	State in support of its allegations of aggravated							
9	circumstances.							
10	MS. BALIDO: Judge, I believe Number 19, since							
11	there are no indicted codefendants, doesn't apply in this							
12	case.							
13	THE COURT: Withdrawn?							
14	MS. BALIDO: Withdrawn.							
15	Judge, I believe Number 20 could be covered by							
16	Brady, but we'd like a ruling on it.							
17	THE COURT: Granted.							
18	MS. BALIDO: Also, Number 21 is the same.							
19	THE COURT: Granted.							
20	THE REPORTER: I need you to keep your voice							
21	up for me, please.							
22	MS. BALIDO: I'm sorry.							
23	THE COURT: That conclude that particular							
24	motion?							
25	MS. BALIDO: Yes, Judge.							

1 THE COURT: Next motion, quote, Defendant's 2 Motion to Prevent Unfair Surprise During Trial, close quote. 3 MS. BALIDO: Judge, I believe that you can 4 cover this by -- by imposing or just pointing to the State's 5 continuing duty to make us aware of any mitigating, 6 impeachable evidence or exculpatory evidence that they may 7 discover throughout the course of this trial, as well as 8 their investigation. As it seems that it's an ongoing --9 THE COURT: The State's well aware of the 10 Court's position in this regard, counsel? 11 MR. DAVIS: Yes, Your Honor. 12 THE COURT: Purpose of the record, the request 13 in the motion is granted. 14 Next is motion in limine regarding DNA evidence. 15 Have you been given a copy of all the lab reports on DNA and 16 run your independent inspection examination as requested? 17 MS. BALIDO: As far as I know, Judge, we have. 18 THE COURT: Request granted, complied with. 19 Next, motion in limine regarding character 20 witnesses. The State have any objection? 21 22 MR. DAVIS: No, Your Honor. 23 THE COURT: Granted. 24 Prior convictions. I assume that that has been

tendered to the defense -- to the defense satisfaction?

25

1	MS. BALIDO: Yes, Your Honor.						
2	THE COURT: Granted.						
3	Statements. The Court is carrying that at this						
4	time.						
5	Motion in limine regarding punishment argument.						
6	MS. BALIDO: Judge, can we take that up at						
7	punishment?						
8	THE COURT: The Court will hold its ruling.						
9	Interesting twist on Caldwell versus Mississippi.						
10	Motion in Limine regarding photographs. We're going						
11	to be taking that up at a later time.						
12	MR. BYCK: Yes, Your Honor.						
13	THE COURT: Victim impact. Take that up at a						
14	later time.						
15	MR. BYCK: Yes, Your Honor.						
16	MS. BALIDO: That's based on just based on						
17	the assumption that the State is going to bring up any of						
18	that in its case in chief which I don't expect it to.						
19	THE COURT: Motion for psychiatric expert						
20	assistance. Request has previously been granted by the						
21	Court.						
22	Motion for court reporter. Granted.						
23	Remind counsel if at any time during the trial there						
24	is a hearing at the side of the bench that you want reported,						
25	if you would please make the Court aware so that either the						

3

4

5 6

7

8

9

10

1.1

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

jury can be excused or the reporter may position herself in a manner that a complete record can be preserved.

Motion for leave to file additional motions. Granted, if necessary.

Election of punishment has been previously ruled upon, is granted again.

Motion for appointment of appellate attorney prior to trial. There's three trial attorneys. The Court deems that three is sufficient for trial and to preserve appellate issues.

Motion to allow incarcerated defendant access to a hot meal with the assistance of the Sheriff's Department. Denied.

Motion to allow access to shaving. Previously been ruled upon and granted.

MS. LITTLE: Your Honor, could I have just a If a hot meal is going to be denied Mr. Murphy in moment? the evening, would it be possible for him to have lunch brought in like a lot of the other jurors, such as the court staff?

THE COURT: The Court will take that into consideration.

Next is motion to order the State to decide whether to make a challenge for cause or peremptory challenge to the their strikes before defense counsel. Granted previously.

1							
1	MS. BALIDO: I think all the voir dire						
2	motions, Judge						
. 3	THE COURT: Granted.						
4	MS. BALIDO: you granted previously						
5	THE COURT: Or ruled on.						
6	MS. BALIDO: or you ruled on previously.						
7	And I believe that the statements and identification						
8	motion you have are carrying.						
9	THE COURT: Granted.						
10	MS. MILLER: Judge, for record purposes, Ray						
11	LePere is here. He is the custodian, and he's the one who						
12	has the letters that were previously talked about that were						
13	seized. But he needs the release signed. I said that it						
14	needs to be signed by one of the defense since that's who						
15	it's being turned over to.						
16	THE COURT: Right. May I ask that						
17	MR. BYCK: I'll execute the release for Mr.						
18	LePere, Your Honor.						
19	THE COURT: Any further defense motions?						
20	MR. LePERE: Thank you, Judge.						
21	THE COURT: Thank you, Ray.						
22	MS. BALIDO: Judge, there is a mitigation						
23	issue, but I think we can take that up at punishment.						
24	THE COURT: All right.						
25	MR. BYCK: There are some additional						

continuous -- as I've termed, kind of continuous discovery and Brady motions that the State and I have been passing back and forth to each other. I believe the first one is -- the first one is the second -- defendant's second specific motion for discovery. And there is a response from the State. The State's response to defendant's second specific motion for discovery.

THE COURT: I have the response and the motions.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, specifically I would just like to -- on -- I think that most of it has been taken care of in your -- in your rulings to other motions, but I would like the Court to review our request and the State's response individually to determine whether or not the Court feels that they have come into compliance. I know that it's time consuming. If you'd rather just do it --

THE COURT: Let me carry it with the trial.

If I find that there's something that has been deleted or not turned over, I will stop the proceedings, if necessary, give the defense sufficient time to address the Court's concerns.

MS. BALIDO: Basically, also, Judge, there's a -- there's a specific motion pursuant to Brady versus

Maryland which basically asks for the same things in the

State's second motion for discovery, just does so under Brady and specific requests. And there has been a response from

the defense -- I mean, I'm sorry, from the State.

THE COURT: The State.

MS. BALIDO: And then there's also a third -defendant's third motion for discovery of specific items, and
there's a -- where there was a State's response, and then
there's a defendant's fourth motion for discovery that takes
up two things. First, the material that we've just been
tendered by the Sheriff's Department, and then secondly, a
clear copy of the Chachos convenience store tape. We were
tendered a copy, but it was one of those in-store copies that
was so fast we couldn't read it and we couldn't hear anything
on it. And as far as I can tell, I have not been served with
any kind of response or any sort of videotape with a clear
and audible copy.

THE COURT: When do you anticipate in your trial strategy of presenting that for the jury's consideration?

MR. DAVIS: It's probably going to be tomorrow. I have -- I have a second tape that we've had produced that -- it's not -- it's not that clear, but it does slow down the action and it does at least allow us to hear audio in a clearer fashion. I won't represent that it's a clear fashion necessarily, but I'll certainly let the defense view that today. I don't anticipate using that until tomorrow sometime.

THE COURT: Defense request is granted.

MS. BALIDO: And then, Judge, there were -there were a couple of motions that I filed just this morning
that were motions in limine that I can't seem to place my
hands on my copy, but I did tender them to the State.

MR. DAVIS: Judge, actually I'm in possession of two. One Motion in Limine regarding alleged evidence of sexual assault of the victim. I believe that we've handled that. I know of no evidence that the victim in this case actually was the victim of a sexual assault. As a matter of fact, the serologist from the Texas Department of Public Safety will testify that he did not detect any evidence of such assault.

Secondly is the Motion in Limine regarding photographs, which I believe is -- the Court is still carrying at this time.

THE COURT: Correct.

MS. BALIDO: And the other one's regarding extraneous transactions that I think we've discussed that we'll have a hearing outside the presence of the jury before such evidence is brought before the Court.

THE COURT: Correct.

MS. BALIDO: The only other issue, Judge, is I believe the court reporter was preparing a record of the hearing on Thursday and we have not been tendered a copy

* Case 3 10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 356 of 619 Page 10-6304

Reporter's Certificate

STATE OF TEXAS:

COUNTY OF DALLAS:

I, Darline W. LaBar, Official Court Reporter of the 194th Judicial District Court, in and for Dallas County, Texas do hereby certify that the foregoing volume constitutes a true, complete and correct transcript of all portions of evidence and other proceedings requested in writing by counsel for the parties to be included in the statement of facts, in the above styled and numbered cause, all of which occurred in open court or in chambers and were reported by me.

I further certify that this transcription of the record of the proceedings truly and correctly reflects the exhibits, if any, offered by the respective parties.

Witness my hand this the 11th day of October, A.D., 2001.

DARLINE W. LABAR

Official Court Reporter

194th Judicial District Court

Dallas County, Texas

(214) 653-5803

Certification No. 1064 Expires December 31, 2002

74145 REPORTER'S RECORD 1 VOLUME 47 OF 65 VOLUMES 2 TRIAL COURT CAUSE NO. F00-02424-NM 3 IN THE DISTRICT COURT 4 THE STATE OF TEXAS DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS VS. 5 194TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT JEDIDIAH ISAAC MURPHY 6 FII FD IN COURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS TRIAL ON THE MERITS BY JURY 8 DEC 5 2001 ****** 9 Troy C. Bennett, Jr., Clerk APPEARANCES: 10 HONORABLE BILL HILL, Criminal District Attorney 11 Crowley Criminal Courts Building Dallas, Dallas County, Texas 75207 12 214-653-3600 Phone: MR. GREG DAVIS, A.D.A., SBOT # 05493550 13 BY: MS. MARY MILLER, A.D.A., SBOT # 21453200 FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS; 14 MS. JANE LITTLE, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 12424210 15 MR. MICHAEL BYCK, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 03549500 MS. JENNIFER BALIDO, Attorney at Law, SBOT # 10474880 16 Dallas County Public Defenders Office Dallas, Texas 75207 17 Phone: 214-653-9400 FOR THE DEFENDANT. 18 19 On the 4th day of June, 2001, the following 20 proceedings came on to be heard in the above-entitled and 21 22

numbered cause before the Honorable F. Harold Entz, Jr., Judge presiding, held in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas:

23

24

25

Proceedings reported by machine shorthand, computer assisted transcription.

Case 3:10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 359 of 619 Page 250 INDEX VOLUME 47 June 4th, 2001 VOL. PAGE Proceedings..... 2 Jurors finally sworn..... 3 Arraignment By Mr. Davis..... 4 Arraignment By Mr. Davis..... 5 Jury Instructions..... 5 CHRONOLOGICAL WITNESS INDEX DIRECT CROSS VD VOL. EVELYN SHELTON MATT TOLLEFSBOL KENNETH CLANCE MONTY CARL DUNN 63 SANDRA JO MAMOT ZACHERY MAMOT 86, 118 BOBBY DOUGLAS HARP 121, 142 DEBRA MURPHY CESAR DE LA TORRE RICHARD SHOLLENBERGER 155 ORA MAE MILTON TRESHOD TARRANT AKRAN ARIDI GARY ROSE

Case \$:10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 360 of 619 Page \$308

1	A	LPHABETICAL	WITNESS IN	DEX	
2		DIRECT	CROSS	VD	VOL.
3	AKRAN ARIDI	225	238		47
4	KENNETH CLANCE	48	60		47
5	MONTY CARL DUNN	63	68		47
6	BOBBY DOUGLAS HARP	121, 142	136		47
7	SANDRA JO MAMOT	70	80		47
8	ZACHERY MAMOT	86, 118	106		47
9	ORA MAE MILTON	164	176		47
10	DEBRA MURPHY	144			47
11	GARY ROSE	242	249		47
12	EVELYN SHELTON	22			47
13	RICHARD SHOLLENBERG	ER 155	162		47
14	TRESHOD TARRANT	198			47
15	MATT TOLLEFSBOL	43			47
16	CESAR DE LA TORRE	148			47
17					
18		EXHIBI	T INDEX		
19	STATE'S	C	FFERED	ADMITTED	VOL.
20	1 Photo of (Complainant	27	28	47
21	2 Autopsy Pl	noto (R)	41	41	47
22	3 Map of Ga:	rland	27	28	47
23	4 Discover	Card (FC)	29	29	47
24	5 Discover	Card (BC)	29	29	47
25	6 Master Ca	rd (BC)	29	29	47
	11				

Case	3:10-cv-00163	3-N Document 42-9 Filed 05	/05/10	Page 361 of 619	Paged Dx6309
1	7	Photo of Honda	27	28	47
2	8	Videotape @ JCPenney	45	45	47
3	10	Photo of Bleachers	49	49	47
4	11	Photograph	64	65	47
5	12	Photograph	124	124	47
6	13	Receipt	133	133	47
7	14A	Go-Ped Warranty	128	129	47
8	14B	Go-Ped Warranty	128	129	47
9	14C	Go-Ped Warranty	128	129	47
10	15	Map of Dallas	145	145	47
11	16	Photo of Racetrac	146	146	47
12	17	Transaction Report MC	154	154	47
13	18A	Transaction Report DC	156	157	47
14	18B	Transaction Report DC	156	157	47
15	20	Photo 509 Lamar	175	175	47
16	21	Photo of Chacho's	213	213	47
17	22	Photo of Cowboys	213	213	47
18	23	Photo Cole Mountain	213	213	47
19	26	Videotape Fast Speed	234	234	47
20	26A	Videotape Slow Speed	234	234	47
21	A Additional Control of the Control				
22					
23					
24					
25		•			

PROCEEDINGS

THE COURT: Let the record reflect this hearing is being conducted in open court, continuing outside the jury's presence.

MR. DAVIS: Judge, I wanted to advise the Court that Detective John Stanton, Arlington Police Department, arrived this morning. I'm in the process of having his entire file copied at this point. From reviewing it, he had perhaps three pages of handwritten notes basically detailing what his action in this case had been, so as soon as they're finished this morning, I should be able to provide those to the defense within -- certainly within the next 30 minutes or the next break.

THE COURT: Thank you.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, also on Thursday during the hearing I believe the State granted -- I mean, the Court granted the defense motion for the -- Detective Myers to tender to his -- to the Court his notebook. And I don't know if that had been done.

MR. DAVIS: His notebook is back there in the workroom.

THE COURT: I have not --

MS. BALIDO: Okay. And so --

THE COURT: I may have it --

MR. DAVIS: I think --

Mr. Davis.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

2.0

21

22

23

24

25

MR. DAVIS: Thank you, Judge. May it please the Court.

Ladies and gentlemen, I'm now going to read to you the true bill of indictment which has been returned in this case by the Dallas County Grand Jury. It reads as follows: "True bill of indictment, in the name and by the authority of the State of Texas..."

(Arraignment By Mr. Davis)

MR. DAVIS: "...against the peace and dignity of the State."

It's signed by Bill Hill, Criminal District Attorney of Dallas County, Texas, and by the foreman of the grand jury.

THE COURT: Mr. Byck, on behalf of the defendant, how does the defendant plead?

MR. BYCK: Not guilty, Your Honor.

THE COURT: The record so reflect.

Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, carried with the indictment about which Mr. Davis has just presented to you, there is a companion case which we'll proceed with the presentation of the indictment at this time in Cause 24042. Again, Mr. Greg Davis.

MR. DAVIS: "True bill of indictment, in the name and by the authority of the State of Texas..."

(Arraignment By Mr. Davis)

MR. DAVIS: "...against the peace and dignity of the State."

Again, it's signed by Bill Hill, Criminal District Attorney of Dallas County, Texas, and by the foreman of the grand jury.

THE COURT: Mr. Byck, to that allegation contained in the indictment, how does the defendant plead?

(Jury Instructions)

MR. BYCK: Not quilty.

THE COURT: The record so reflect.

Mr. Murphy, counsel, you may be seated.

Ladies and gentlemen, as is required by the code -by the Court of Criminal Appeals in Austin, your having been
given notebooks, though the instructions are in the notebook,
by law I'm required to read the following into the record:

Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, because of the potential usefulness of taking notes, you may take notes during the presentation of evidence in these cases. However, you may not take notes during the arguments of the lawyers or when the jury charges are read to you. Moreover, to ensure a completely fair and impartial trials, I will instruct you to observe the following limitations:

Number one, note taking is permitted but not required. Each of you may take notes. However, no one is

required to take notes.

Two, take notes sparingly. Do not try to summarize all of the testimony. Notes are for the purpose of refreshing memory. They are particularly helpful when dealing with measurements, times, distances, identities, and relationships.

Three, be brief. Overindulgence in note taking may be distracting. You, the jurors, must pass on the credibility of witnesses. Hence, you must observe the demeanor and appearance of each person on the witness stand to assist you on passing on his or her credibility. Note taking must not distract you from that task. If you wish to make a note, you need not sacrifice the opportunity to make important observations. You may make your note after having made the observation itself. Keep in mind that when you ultimately make a decision in these cases, you will rely principally upon your eyes, your ears, and your mind and not upon your fingers.

Four, do not take your notes away from the court.

At the end of each day please leave your notes in the notebook provided to you. The court officer will be directed to take the notebooks to a safe place and return them at the beginning of the next session of the cases unopened.

Five, your notes are for your own private use only.

It is improper for you to share your notes with any other

Court.

juror during any phase of the trials other than jury deliberations. You may however discuss the contents of your notes during jury deliberations.

Ladies and gentlemen, the State will at this time make an opening statement. The defense has previously notified the Court and the State that they will reserve their right to make an opening statement until the defense rests its case in chief.

Mr. Davis.

MR. DAVIS: Thank you. May it please the

THE COURT: Mr. Davis.

MR. DAVIS: Ladies and gentlemen, I anticipate that the evidence in this case will show the following: It will show that shortly after noon on October 4th, the year 2000, Ms. Bertie Cunningham left her North Garland home to go to the Collin Creek Mall in Plano. Now, she was going to go up there to pick up a blue robe for her sister Frances Conner. She was going to use Ms. Conner's credit card at the JC Penney's to actually pick up that item. You'll hear from Ms. Cunningham's sister Evelyn Shelton who will tell you that Ms. Cunningham that day left by herself. She drove herself in her Honda Accord automobile to the -- to the mall. The records will indicate that she got there at approximately 2:10 in the afternoon. Records will also indicate that she

2

3 4

5

6

7

8

9

1.0

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

did in fact pick up the blue robe for her sister Ms. Conner, that she did so around 2:55 p.m. that afternoon.

She then left Collin Creek Mall and began driving home to her home in North Garland. Now, the evidence will show that about that same time, that this individual here, Jedidiah Isaac Murphy, was leaving or had shortly left a bar in North Garland by the name of Bleachers. Kenneth Clance, who was waiting on Mr. Murphy that afternoon, will testify that Mr. Murphy came into his bar at about 1 o'clock that afternoon, that he had a good opportunity to observe Mr. Murphy. Mr. Murphy was not impaired in any fashion when he came into that bar. Mr. Clance will tell you that Mr. Murphy was in no way disturbed or upset or intoxicated at the time that he began to serve him that afternoon. Mr. Clance will also tell you that Mr. Murphy ordered two drinks that afternoon, both Jagermeister, that he paid for the first drink with cash, that he failed to pay for the second drink, that the defendant claimed that on a cab ride over to the bar, that he had left his billfold in the cab. Mr. Clance will tell you that he attempted to contact the cab company on Mr. Murphy's behalf. That about that same time that Mr. Murphy indicated that he was going to leave the bar for a short period of time and that he would be coming back to clear up the matter with Mr. Clance.

Mr. Clance will tell you that at the time that Mr.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Jedidiah Murphy exited his bar, he was not impaired, did not seem upset, and was not intoxicated at that point in time.

Now, the evidence will show that Mr. Murphy never did re-enter Bleachers bar. And instead the evidence will show that this individual right down here, Jedidiah Murphy, shortly after he left Bleachers bar in North Garland, came in contact with Ms. Bertie Cunningham. We don't know the exact location that he came in contact with Ms. Cunningham, but the evidence will indicate that that was in the North Garland area, which will be in Dallas County, that he then abducted Ms. Cunningham. The evidence will show that he then forced Ms. Cunningham to get into the trunk of her own automobile. And that after placing Ms. Cunningham into the trunk, he then took out a .22 caliber pistol that earlier that day he had obtained from his sister's home at 1718 Barclay in Richardson, Texas. He then held that gun on Ms. Cunningham and shot her in the forehead once. Not only shot her in the forehead, but the evidence will show that basically shot her at point blank range by actually placing the barrel of that gun up next to the forehead of Ms. Cunningham, firing once, striking her in the head. He then again kept her in the trunk of her automobile and began driving that Honda Accord around to various locations in Dallas County.

Now, the evidence is going to indicate to you that no later than 4:01 p.m. this individual again, Jedidiah Isaac

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Murphy, was attempting to use Ms. Cunningham's credit cards at an ATM machine at a Washington Mutual Bank in Richardson, Texas, near Richardson Square Mall. He attempted several times to obtain cash using Ms. Cunningham's card, but he failed because he didn't have her personal identification number. So he left that location in Richardson, and the evidence will show he then went to another location in Richardson where he came in contact actually with his niece, Ashley Johnson. That he picked her up, started driving her around town. They then went to another home in Richardson that was occupied by the Mamot family. At that location he came in contact with Sandra Mamot, the mother there at that home, as well as her son Zachery Mamot. And he indicated that he wanted to -- he wanted to drive Zach Mamot around Richardson and give him a ride in his new car. And Zachery Mamot will testify to you that he got in that Honda automobile with the defendant and with Ashley Johnson, that this man down here indicated that car belonged to his girlfriend and that his girlfriend had given it to him to ride around in that day. This man also told that child, that teenage boy out there that day, that he had credit cards, that he was prepared to use them, that they had a high limit, and that he wanted to do some shopping that day. So that's exactly what they did.

First of all, they picked up another teenager by the

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

2.3

24

25

name of Ryan Hammonds. The three of them then drove around for a while. Mr. Murphy then dropped off his niece and so now we have Jedidiah Murphy, we have Ryan Hammonds, and we have Zachery Mamot driving around in this Honda automobile sometime after 5:00 p.m., again on October the 4th.

The evidence will show that sometime after 6:00 p.m. those three individuals ended up at Richardson Motor Sports in Richardson, Texas, which is going to be -- basically it's on the west service road of North Central Expressway between Belt Line Road and Spring Valley Road. Richardson Motor Sports was already closed for the night, but what they did They went up to the window. They caught the attention of the employees of that establishment. showed them the credit cards that they were ready to use, and the employees decided to let this individual down here in, along with Ryan Hammonds and Zachery Mamot.

Bobby Harp, who was the employee on duty that evening, will tell you this individual, along with those two teenagers, proceeded to order three motorized skate boards. They're actually called Go-Peds. In essence, if you've seen the skateboards, they're the size of a skateboard, they have a handle and they have motor on it. The three of them totaled \$1700. And this individual right here used Ms. Bobby Harp Cunningham's credit card to make that purchase. will tell you that at the time he dealt with Jedidiah Murphy,

2

3

4

5

6

7

9

1.0

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

he was not intoxicated, did not seem impaired in any fashion, had no trouble completing that transaction, and in fact during the course of that transaction filled out multiple copies of warranty papers to go along with those Go-Peds.

The three then left that establishment. They took They then went back over to Zachery Ryan Hammond home. Mamot's home. And the defendant and Zachery Mamot decided to try out their Go-Peds. What they did was they went from the location basically in North Richardson, they rode those Go-Peds several miles down to Huffhines Park which again is north of the Richardson Square Mall. They tried them out. They talked with Sandra Mamot. They asked Sandra Mamot if Zach could keep the Go-Ped. She had some concerns about They talked for a while, and then Zach Mamot and Jedidiah Murphy again rode that Go-Ped all the way back up to the Mamot home. And at that point Zach Mamot will tell you that this individual made some statements to him. He made some statements about going to Florida, that he was ready to leave town, he had to go to Florida for work. Started having that discussion with him, and in the course of that discussion talked about some trouble that he supposedly had with some mobsters or with some criminals. And told Zach Mamot that he needed protection. And he actually pulled out that .22 caliber pistol and showed that gun to Zach Mamot, the same gun that he had previously used on Bertie Cunningham

that day. Following that discussion, this individual left.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

First of all, he went to another friend's home in North Garland, had a short discussion with him about 9 o'clock. And after that we know through credit card records again that the next time we see Jedidiah Murphy, he's down at a Racetrac Service Station on Harry Hines Boulevard in Dallas, Texas. What's he doing? He's attempting to obtain more money by using again the credit cards belonging not only to Bertie Cunningham, but also the credit card belonging to Frances Conner. At 11:31 that evening he attempts to get cash from that ATM machine unsuccessfully again because he still does not have the personal identification number. next time we know this person's location is at 4:30 in the morning. We're now talking about October the 5th. Racetrac Service Station, the same ATM machine, and again, he's using the credit cards of Bertie Cunningham and Frances Connor in an attempt to obtain cash money again. Unsuccessful again because he has no personal identification number.

So at 4:30 he leaves that location. We know that following that, he then goes to his sister's home. The home belongs to Tonya Thorp. That's his sister living at 1718 Barclay. He then goes in there that morning. Among other things, he changes clothes, he showers, cleans up. He also makes some effort or some appearance of an apparent suicide

attempt over at Tonya Thorp's home. He rigs up some sort of contraption with hoses which are found in the garage of Tonya Thorp's home. There is no evidence that they were ever used or attempted to be used that morning. He leaves what I will term a suicide note.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, I'm going to object to jury argument as for the terms a "suicide note".

THE COURT: Overruled.

MR. DAVIS: He leaves a note for his sister to find. And then he leaves that location there in Richardson, and he leaves. And we don't know his whereabouts until sometime later that afternoon when he shows up in Edgewood, Texas. And he shows up out there because the evidence will show to you that he had been living in East Texas sometime prior to actually coming to live with his sister in Richardson. We know that he shows up out there, and he comes in contact with one of his old high school friends by the name of Treshod Tarrant. And Treshod is living there at that location in Edgewood with his grandmother, Ora Mae Milton.

Ms. Milton will testify that she was at home, that this individual arrived at her doorstep that afternoon, that she asked him why he was there, and that he very calmly told her, well, you know, I just had a day off, I had some time to kill, and I just wanted to come down here and visit with you today. Ms. Milton didn't think anything of it. She saw her

grandson Treshod come into contact with him also. 1 2 again asked him the same type of question. What you doing down here today? Same response from the defendant, just 3 wanted to come down and visit. Treshod will tell you though 4 that when he looked at the Honda automobile that this person 5 was still driving, he noticed something unusual. He noticed 6 7 some blood actually on the trunk area of that vehicle. And he went to Jedidiah Murphy and he said, how did that get 8 there, you been having some problems or what? And Jedidiah 9 Murphy responded to him, no, I haven't had any real problems, 10 I just ran over a deer on the way down here, had to shoot him 11 several times, put him in the trunk, it got a little bit 12 messy, I'll clean it up, don't worry about it. And the 13 evidence is actually going to show that all during the 14 evening when he was at his friend's home in North Garland, 15 while he's over on Harry Hines Boulevard, while he's at his 16 sister's in Richardson the next morning, and while he's 17 standing there telling that story to Treshod Tarrant, that 18 Ms. Bertie Cunningham's body is still in that trunk. 19 Treshod tells him, hey, I need to go down, I'm going to have 20 to report to my parole officer in Canton. I'll be back in a 21 while. They agree to meet later. Again, in Ms. Milton's 22 23 house which they do.

And sometime between 5:00, 5:30, or 6:00, Jedidiah Murphy and Treshod Tarrant then decide to head to Terrell.

24

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

And they decide to go there because they're going to have some dinner and they want to pick up something to drink. And you'll see evidence that actually Jedidiah Murphy later that evening, approximately 6:00, 6:30, is in Terrell. He's in a liquor store by the name of Chacho's. He goes into that liquor store twice. He goes in there the first time to buy two 18-packs of beer. He attempts to use the Discover Card belonging to Bertie Cunningham, but he's told by the clerk, "we don't take Discover cards." They have a discussion. then indicates I've got another credit card outside. He goes out to the Honda, comes back in. This time he has Ms. Cunningham's MasterCard with him. The clerk indicates that will finish the transaction. He does. This man down here, Jedidiah Murphy, walks right out of that place with two 18-packs of beer. He has a short discussion with Treshod Tarrant. Treshod Tarrant asked him please to go back in there and to get him something else to drink, so the defendant goes back into Chacho's, deals with the very same clerk again, indicates this time he wants to buy some Hennessy Cognac. The clerk indicates that will be fine. Again, they complete the transaction with the same MasterCard again. And Treshod Tarrant and Jedidiah Murphy now leave that location. They go to two more locations in Terrell, Texas.

First of all, they go to a Cowboys Quick Stop which

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

is a service station where they buy gas again, using Ms. Cunningham's credit card. And then they go have dinner at a place called Cole Mountain. And the evidence will indicate that this person down here in fact bought a nice rib dinner, some drinks, and French fries over there using again Ms. Cunningham's credit card. After that, they go back to Edgewood. Treshod Tarrant is going to tell you that he then used that automobile while the defendant was still at the house. He used the automobile to go out and purchase some marijuana. He and his friends smoked the marijuana for a little bit. He then came home, still to find Jedidiah Murphy there. Jedidiah Murphy asked Ora Mae Milton can I please stay here the rest of the night before I have to leave. Ms. Milton says no problem, but you're going to have to get up a little bit early because my granddaughters need to get up and get ready for work and school. He said, no problem. So then he then took up the front bedroom of that residence. that's where he went to sleep that night. And he remained asleep until about 3:00 in the morning. And that's when members of the Van Zandt County Sheriff's Department, as well as members of the Garland Police Department caught him and found him in Ms. Milton's house.

And the officers will indicate to you that they had a conversation with Jedidiah Murphy, that they asked him first of all where the credit cards were that belonged to Ms.

1.0

Cunningham, that he told them that they were in the car.

They then asked him where the body of Ms. Cunningham was.

That at first he refused to tell them the location, and then later admitted that the body was to be found in a creek on the northeast side of Edgewood. They then went to that location. Those officers will testify that they found the body of Ms. Bertie Cunningham actually laying in a certain amount of water in that creek. She had the gunshot wound to the head. She had various other injuries that had resulted from a turtle actually eating away at her flesh after she had been placed in that creek. They then retrieved her body for autopsy.

The evidence will show to you that this individual was taken to the Garland Police Department after being arraigned by a Magistrate in Van Zandt County and being told of his charges, as well as being told of his Miranda warnings by Judge Ozelle Wilcoxson. He was transported to the Garland Police Department where he met Detective Matt Myers.

Detective Myers will tell you that he sat down and began having a conversation with Mr. Murphy, that they discussed the location of the abduction of Ms. Murphy -- of Ms.

Cunningham, that the defendant agreed to go start riding around town trying to show him the location, that they went to several locations within Garland, North Garland area near the Bleachers bar. That the defendant was unable to give him

a specific location for where he first came in contact with Ms. Cunningham. He then took him back to the Garland Police Department where he then proceeded to interview the defendant. The defendant agreed to give him a voluntary statement.

And in that voluntary statement, you'll find that this defendant admitting -- admitted abducting Ms. Cunningham that day. He admitted shooting Ms. Cunningham. But in that statement he claimed that it was an accident. He claimed that he was too intoxicated that day to know exactly where he had come in contact with Ms. Cunningham. They finished the taking of that voluntary statement.

Now, in addition to that, additional work was done by police agencies in this case. The lab work regarding certain items with blood on them were conducted by the Texas Department of Public Safety. And you'll find that certain items were found at the location where Zach Mamot lives, some items with blood on them. There were other items retrieved from the trunk of that automobile. The DNA expert there will indicate that all of that blood came back as matching Ms. Cunningham's blood.

With regards to the statements that the defendant made that this was an accidental shooting, more specifically the evidence will show that the defendant claimed to Detective Myers that he had the gun in his left hand, that he

2

3

4

5

6 7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

had no feeling in his left hand due to a prior injury to his left hand, and that the gun accidentally discharged striking Ms. Cunningham. That's the claim that he made to Detective Myers in that statement.

The State of Texas will produce to you medical records from that prior injury, as well as medical testimony from Dr. William Vandiver, an orthopaedic surgeon who had previously treated the defendant for an injury. The doctor will testify that nerve conduction tests run in the year 2000 of that summer indicated the defendant had no nerve damage to his left thumb. The records will also indicate from the prior injury that had occurred back actually some years prior, that the defendant had shot himself with a pellet in his palm, that the pellet didn't even penetrate his hand, that it was removed without any damage being done to his nerve in the hand. The doctor's records will also indicate that initially the defendant was claiming of some numbness in his third, fourth, and fifth fingers, not to his trigger finger or to his thumb. That two weeks later when he was seen by a doctor again in Texarkana for that same injury, that this time he was only claiming numbness to his fourth and his fifth fingers. Not to his third, his second, or to his thumb.

That is the evidence that the State of Texas will present to you during the course of this case. And at the

1	conclusion of this case, ladies and gentlemen, I will be				
2	asking you to find the defendant guilty of capital murder.				
3	The State's ready to proceed, Your Honor.				
4	THE COURT: Defense again choose to reserve				
5	its right to make an opening statement until				
6	MR. BYCK: Yes, Your Honor, we do.				
7	THE COURT: The State may call its first				
8	witness.				
9	MS. LITTLE: We'll invoke the Rule at this				
10	time, Your Honor.				
11	THE COURT: The Rule is being invoked. May I				
12	invite both sides in light of their number of witnesses to				
13	inform their respective witnesses that the Rule has been				
14	invoked.				
15	MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir.				
16	THE COURT: Other than those witnesses about				
17	whom the counsel has made the Court aware.				
18	MR. DAVIS: For the record, the State will be				
19	calling Evelyn Shelton.				
20	(Witness brought forward.)				
21	THE COURT: Ms. Shelton, may I ask you to				
22	raise your right hand and be sworn in, please.				
23	(Witness sworn.)				
24	THE COURT: Thank you, ma'am. Have a seat to				
25	my left, if you please.				

- one point did you have another sister?
 - Α. Yes.

24

- And what was her name? 0.
- Bertie Lee Cunningham. Α.

- Q. Now, if I may ask, how old is Frances Connor at this time?
 - A. Frances Connor at this time is 85.
- Q. And at the time of her death, how old was your other sister Bertie Cunningham?
 - A. At the time of her death she was 80.
- Q. At the time of her death, where was Ms. Cunningham living?
- A. She was living 27, I believe 69 -- I know it just as well. Laurel Oaks Drive in Garland.
 - Q. How close to your home was that?
- A. Oh, about a block or so away.
 - Q. So again, she lived in the North Garland area?
 - A. Same area I lived in.
 - Q. Was Ms. Cunningham married at the time?
- 16 A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

19

21

22

23

24

- 17 | Q. Had she previously been married?
- 18 A. Yes.
 - Q. Was she also a widow?
- 20 | A. Yes.
 - Q. Did she have children living -- living with her at that time, or was she living by herself?
 - A. She was living by herself. Her children were not in the area, either.
 - Q. Let me -- let me ask you to direct your attention,

if you will, back to October the 4th of the year 2000. you recall that day?

2 3

Α. Oh, yes.

4

5

On that day did you have an occasion to be with your sisters at some point?

6

Oh, yeah, I was with them both that morning up

7

through lunchtime.

Α.

8

All right. And where were -- where did you see Ο. them?

9

10

At -- at Bertie Lee Cunningham's home.

11

Okay. So did you actually then walk over about a

12

block to her home or drive over there?

13 14

shopping center, the Richardson shopping center, so I stopped

Well, I drove over there because I had been to the

15

by.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

In your discussions with -- with Bertie Cunningham Ο. that day, did she indicate to you that she was going to leave and go someplace?

Yes, she did. And since I was there and staying Α. with the sister, she thought she had a good opportunity to leave for a short while to go on an errand.

Okay. What exactly was that errand? Q.

That errand basically was to go to -- well, she had Α. two, to go to Collin Creek and pick up an order from JC Penney's, and also to see if she could trade a pair of house

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

right size for my other sister.

- Was it your understanding that both those errands were going to be run at the Collin Creek Mall in Plano?
 - Α. Yes, very definitely.
- Do you know exactly what items she was going to be Ο. picking up for Ms. Connor?
 - It was a robe. Α.
 - And was that a robe that had already been ordered? Ο.
- It had been ordered and she had gotten news it come Α. in and that was why she was anxious to go ahead and pick it up.
- Now, Ms. Cunningham, back on October the 4th, was Ο. she still driving herself around?
 - Α. Oh, yes.
 - Was she a fairly independent woman then? Ο.
 - Oh, very independent. Α.
 - What type of automobile did she own? Q.
 - She owned a '96 Honda Accord. Α.
- And was it your understanding that she would be Q. driving that car up to the Collin Creek Mall?
 - Oh, she was definitely driving it. Α.
 - MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor.
 - THE COURT: You may.
 - (By Mr. Davis) Ms. Shelton, first, let me show you Q.

3, or 7.

THE COURT: State's 1, 3, and 7 are admitted.

(State's Exhibit No. 1, 3, and 7 admitted)

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Now, Ms. Shelton, did your -- did your sister have credit cards?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. I'm talking about Bertie Cunningham now.
 - A. Yes, she did.
 - O. Did Frances Connor also have a credit card?
- A. She had one of my sister's credit cards -- other sister's credit card in her possession, too.
- Q. All right. So that when Ms. Cunningham went to the Collin Creek Mall, was it your understanding that she would use Ms. Connor's credit card to complete the transaction since the item belonged to Ms. Connor?
- A. I think -- I think that was why she took the other credit card.

MR. DAVIS: May I approach again, Your Honor.

THE COURT: You may.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Ms. Shelton, let me show you three credit cards here, two of them being Discover cards and the third one being a MasterCard. First of all, State's Exhibit Number 6, the MasterCard bearing the name of Bertie L. Cunningham, do you recognize that to be a credit card that belonged to your sister?
 - A. Yes.

24

25

Q. All right. As a rule, as a habit, was it her habit to leave empty Coke cans or bottles or trash laying around in her automobile?

1 A. No way.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did your sister smoke?
- A. No.
- Q. All right. So I take it, it would not be her habit to leave packs of cigarettes lying around or -- or smoked cigarettes?
 - A. No, not in the house.
 - Q. Did your sister drink alcohol?
 - A. No.
- Q. Would it be fair to say it was not her habit to leave empty beer cans or half empty Cognac bottles in her automobile, either?
- A. She would not leave them in her automobile, have no reason to have them there.
 - Q. When your sister left, did she leave by herself?
 - A. She left by herself.
 - Q. Were you expecting her back at a certain time?
- A. Well, I really was because she dressed very hurriedly because she didn't want to -- she thought if I had something else to do, she wanted to be back and she told me I could leave at 3 o'clock if I wanted to because she would be around at that point.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
- A. But I did not leave. And she did not come back at 3 o'clock.

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18 19

20

21

22

23

- So besides the errand to Collin Creek Mall, were you Ο. aware of any other errands that she was going to be running while she was out that day?
- I was not aware of any, but I wouldn't have been Α. surprised if she had made a short stop at a drug store or grocery store on the way home.
- Now, did your sister Ms. Cunningham, did she return back as planned at 3:00 p.m.?
 - Α. Oh, no.
- Okay. Were you concerned initially when she didn't Ο. get back at 3:00, or what was your reaction at that point?
- Well, I was a little concerned, but knowing how we were, I gave her a little bit of time before I really got concerned. But when she wasn't home around 4 o'clock, I became concerned.
 - Okay. What, if anything, did you do at that time? Q.
 - Did I do? Α.
- Yes, ma'am. Did you do anything specific because of your concern?
- Well, I think I waited a little while, and then I -assumed that maybe she had been in a car accident, and so I did call 911 to check if there had been any accidents reported. And there had been no accidents reported. And I wasn't satisfied with that, so I started calling the emergency hospitals at Plano, some hospitals in Plano that I

could find in the directory, and Richardson and Garland, and they had no one in there that was not identified and they -- they -- so -- and they had no one with her name there.

- Q. All right. So after making the calls, did you have any knowledge about your sister's whereabouts?
 - A. No.
- Q. What, if anything, did you do next in that regard, then?
- A. Well, at that point I called the police department --
 - O. The Garland Police Department?
- A. -- the Garland Police Department because we live in Garland.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. Told them that my sister was missing, and they asked some questions. And, you know, they advised me to wait a little while before I made an official report.
- Q. Okay. Do you know about what time that day that call would have been made?
- A. As best I can remember, somewhere probably between 4:30 and -- well, between 4:30 and 5:00, somewhere in that period of time. It's a little hazy, but somewhere in that period of time.
- Q. Did your sister return after you made that call to Garland Police Department?

- A. No, no.
- Q. What did you do next then?
- A. Well, I -- well, I had called my nephew and told him about it. And he also said, well, I'll call back in about an hour because he was saying give her another hour. And so then I finally got ahold of the Garland Police Department and reported that she was missing. And they took all the information.
 - Q. Okay. Were you concerned by that time?
- A. I knew something had happened by that time. There wasn't any question in my mind.
- Q. So you actually made a missing persons report to the police department?
 - A. I made a missing persons report.
- Q. And did you get any response back from the police department?
- A. Well, this is where I -- at that -- as soon as I made the report, then I knew I had to cancel those credit cards. And as soon as I got there -- but I was first going to get the police department -- the report to the police department. So after that -- well, I did start calling on the credit cards. I did not know about her second credit card. I knew she had one, but I didn't know she had it with her and I didn't know which bank it was with and so forth. So I called and canceled both of my sisters' credit cards.

- Q. Now, when you talk about the second credit card belonging to Ms. Cunningham, would that be the Discover Card or the MasterCard?
- A. The MasterCard was the one that was not canceled at that time.
- Q. So you knew that -- you knew that both sisters had Discover cards, correct?
 - A. I knew both sisters had the Discover cards.
- Q. And so did you call the companies that had issued the Discover cards?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And actually put them on notice and actually canceled them, correct?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And did you have any other discussions with the credit cards companies at that time?
- A. Yes, with -- with both of them. And the first -- Bertie Cunningham credit card, they did tell me that they had already been a charge made. And they told me the company that the charge was made to.
 - Q. Do you remember that company?
- A. Oh, it's some kind of -- I don't remember. It's some kind of bicycle parts or something similar to that.

 Sports -- it was some kind of sports --
 - Q. When -- when they told you that a charge had already

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

been made on Ms. Cunningham's card at that -- at that establishment, did you call the police? Did you do something else? Just tell us what you did at that point.

- Well, I think at that point that I called my nephew Α. or else he called back before I had a chance to do anything. And I told him about the charge that was on the credit card. And he called the Garland police right away and told them about it.
 - Your sister never came back that evening, did she? 0.
 - Oh, no. Α.
- Ms. Shelton, I want to ask you a little bit more about your sister's habits.
 - Α. Okay.
- Ms. Cunningham's habits. When she was driving around town, do you know whether or not it was her habit to keep her doors locked, her car doors locked?
 - I would believe that she did, yes.
 - Was Ms. Cunningham generally a careful individual? Q.
 - She was a careful individual, yes. Α.
- Do you know whether or not it was her habit to pick Q. up strangers that might be standing on the corners asking for rides?
- I feel like she would never have picked up a Α. stranger.
 - Do you know what -- what routes that your sister Q.

would take when she would go to and from the Collin Creek
Mall from her home? Were there certain streets that she
would normally take or not take?

A. As a general rule, she would always use Jupiter.

MR. BYCK: Your Honor, I'm going to have to object to this part of testimony if she does not know exactly.

THE COURT: Objection is overruled.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Okay. What -THE COURT: You may answer.
- Q. (By Mr. Davis) What was her habit? What roads would she use?
- A. There were two that she could have used to go to Collin Creek. One was Plano, and one was Jupiter Road.
- Q. Did your sister make it a habit to drive on North Central Expressway?
 - A. Oh, no, never. No.
- Q. That day, as best you can remember, do you remember what kind of clothing that Ms. Cunningham was wearing?
- A. Yes, it was very, very casual. And I even remember when she put on her blouse, she looked at herself and she said, I haven't had a chance to really iron this. But she went ahead because she was in such a hurry that she went ahead and wore it and didn't take it off. It was a light colored blouse and some kind of light colored cream or khaki

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- pants that she put on and just slipped hurriedly into them where she could get out to the mall and back.
 - Q. Did she have a purse and a billfold with her?
 - A. Yes, she had her purse. She had a crocheted purse.
- Q. Would it be dark in color or light in color? Do you recall?
 - A. Well, it was light -- it was a light color.
- Q. With regards to money, was it -- was it your sister's habit to have some money on her person at all times?
 - A. She would have some money, possibly not a whole lot.
- Q. Now, that day did you notice whether or not Ms.

 Cunningham was wearing any jewelry when she left the home to go to Collin Creek Mall?
- A. She didn't where a whole lot of jewelry, but she always had her watches and rings on.
- Q. Okay. So do you recall that she was actually wearing, first of all, a watch that day?
- A. She always wore a watch. I'm sure she had her watch.
 - Q. And you said rings?
 - A. And definitely rings.
 - Q. How -- how many rings was she wearing?
- A. To the best of my knowledge, I believe she never ever had over two and she -- there were two that she usually had. One on one hand and one on the other.

- Q. If you wouldn't mind, describe those rings for the members of the jury. They have stones in them?
- A. One of them was a combination ring, you know, with the diamond with the little diamonds around it. And the other one, it wasn't her ruby ring. I'm not really positive about -- because that's the ring she changed, but the one on her left hand is the one that she never changed and it was a diamond ring with circles on it.
- Q. Ms. Shelton, after you were advised that your sister's body had been found down in Edgewood, did you have an opportunity to look around her home to see if you could find the watch and the two rings in her home?
- A. The watch has never been found and that ring has not been found, the one I am describing. And the -- and I'm not really positive about the other ring.
- Q. Okay. But you know for a fact that the watch and one of those rings has never been found, correct?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Prior to coming in to testify this morning, did I -- did I ask you to look at a videotape that we obtained from JC Penney's in Collin Creek Mall?
 - A. Yes, you did.
- Q. I believe for the record that will be State's
 Exhibit Number 8. And when you had an opportunity to review
 the tape, did you actually see your sister portrayed on that

videotape?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. I saw her immediately.
- Q. And is she wearing the same clothing that you just described, the light colored pants and the light colored blouse?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And I believe we made a note of the time that's indicated. Was it 2:10 when we first see her come into the mall?
- A. That's about the time she would have arrived at Collin Creek Mall.
- Q. And would it be fair to say we see her again at a different location within that store sometime afterwards?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. A couple of more questions, Ms. Shelton. Your sister on that date, was she a living, breathing human being?
 - A. Oh, yes.
 - Q. Did she have any serious health problems?
- A. No serious health problems.
 - Q. Do you recall just how tall and how much your sister weighed, just approximately?
 - A. At least 150 pounds.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. Plus or minus a little, maybe.
 - Q. She have any recent cuts on her head that you're

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Not that I'm aware of, no.
- Q. Had she sustained any serious head injuries in the recent past?
 - A. Oh, no, no.
- Q. Did she have any recent cuts on her abdomen that you're aware of?
 - A. Other than operations.
- Q. Okay. Do you know whether or not she had any recent bruising to her chest or to her arms that you were --
 - A. No, she had none.
- Q. And finally, I want you to please look at the individual seated down here. I believe he's wearing a dark coat and a red tie this morning. Do you know that individual? Have you ever personally met that person?
 - A. No.
- Q. To your knowledge, did your sister Ms. Cunningham know him?
 - A. She did not know him.
- Q. To your knowledge, did your sister Ms. Cunningham ever give this individual down here, the defendant in this case, the use of her credit cards, either the Discover Card or the MasterCard?
 - A. No.
 - Q. Ms. Shelton, I have one other matter. I'm going to

from the Rule.

(No omission.)

25

23

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

MATT TOLLEFSBOL

was called as a witness by the State and, after having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

<u>Direct Examination</u>

By Mr. Davis:

- Q. Sir, would you please tell us your full name?
- A. Matthew Olaf Tollefsbol.
- Q. And could you please spell your last name for the court reporter?
 - A. It's T-o-l-l-e-f-s-b-o-l.

THE REPORTER: Spell your middle name.

THE WITNESS: O-l-a-f.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Sir, can you tell us how you're employed?
- A. I'm the senior loss prevention manager for the JC Penney Company at the Plano store in Collin Creek Mall.
- Q. What are your duties and responsibilities in loss prevention?
- A. I'm responsible for protecting the store, protecting the customers, protecting the merchandise, the apprehension of shoplifters, apprehension of associates who commit theft against the company.
- Q. Now, directing your attention back to October 4th of 2000, did the JC Penney store in Collin Creek Mall have security cameras?

- 1 Α. Yes, sir. 2 More than one? 0. 3 Α. Yes, sir. 4 0. Were they located in different areas of the store? 5 Α. Yes, sir. 6 Q. And back on that date were they operational? 7 Α. Yes, sir. 8 Q. As part of the display, besides the picture that they regenerate, would you also have a time generated from --9 10 from the images? 11 Α. Yes, sir. The CCTV system does have a time system 12 on it. 13 So we basically -- it's like a photograph. We have a time stamping system for the cameras, right? 14 15 Α. Yes, sir. 16 Now, back on that date or shortly afterwards, did 17 members of the Garland Police Department ask you to retrieve 18 the security tapes from October the 4th, the year 2000? 19 Α. Yes, sir. 20 And did you in fact retrieve videotapes and provide 21 them to the Garland Police Department? 22 Α. Yes, sir. 23 MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor.
 - Q. (By Mr. Davis) Mr. Tollefsbol, State's Exhibit

You may.

THE COURT:

24

cycle.

- We see another individual again, elderly woman in
 - Yes, sir. Α.

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

2.5

At 2:29. Q.

(Tape ends.)

- (By Mr. Davis) So the individual that I had just Ο. pointed out we saw her at the entryway at approximately 2:10 p -- 2:10 p.m., and then at another location -- where was that second location we saw her at at 2:29?
 - That was the upstairs mall entryway. Α.
- Q. Mr. Tollefsbol, did you also at the Garland Police Department's request retrieve a receipt showing a purchase that had been made at 2:55 p.m.?
 - Α. Yes, sir.

And was that a receipt indicating that the purchase 1 had been made using a credit card belonging to a Frances 2 3 Connor? 4 A. Yes, sir. 5 And did you provide that to the Garland Police Department, also? 6 7 Α. Yes, sir, I did. MR. DAVIS: Pass the witness, Your Honor. 8 MR. BYCK: We have no questions of this 9 10 witness. THE COURT: May he be excused, subject to 11 recall --12 MR. BYCK: No objection. 13 THE COURT: -- should either side deem it 14 15 necessary? MR. DAVIS: No objection. 16 17 MR. BYCK: No objection. THE COURT: Thank you. You are excused, 18 19 subject to recall. MR. DAVIS: The State will call Kenneth 20 21 Clance. (Witness brought forward.) 22 THE COURT: Good morning. May I ask you to 23 24 raise your right hand, please. 25 (Witness sworn.)

25

Q.

Α.

Is that in the city limits of Garland? 1 Q. Α. Yes, sir. 2 MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor. 3 THE COURT: You may. 4 (By Mr. Davis) Mr. Clance, first of all, State's 5 Q. Exhibit Number 10, is that a photograph of Bleachers? 6 7 Α. Yes, sir. Where you work? 8 Ο. Yes. Correct. 9 Α. MR. DAVIS: We'll offer State's Exhibit Number 10 11 10, Your Honor. (State's Exhibit No. 10 offered) 12 MR. BYCK: No objection. 13 THE COURT: Admitted. 14 (State's Exhibit No. 10 admitted) 15 MR. DAVIS: I'd like to publish briefly. 16 THE COURT: Granted. 17 (By Mr. Davis) I believe you said you had been 18 Q. working there about three and a half years; is that right? 19 Yes. 20 Α. THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, 21 all items of physical evidence both offered and admitted into 22 evidence you'll be allowed to take with you when you begin 23 your deliberations later on in the trial. 24 (By Mr. Davis) Mr. Clance, State's Exhibit Number 3 25 Q.

- 1 is a map. Do you recognize the location on this map of 2 Jupiter and Arapaho? Α. Yes, sir. 3 If you would, if you could just put an X and write 4 Ο. out beside it "Bleachers" to indicate the location of your --5 6 your place of your employment. (Witness so indicates.) 7 Α. Okay. Thank you. 8 Ο. Now, Mr. Clance, I want to direct your attention 9 back to October the 4th, year 2000. Were you working at 10 Bleachers that day? 11 Yes, sir. 12 Α. What were your duties that day as a bartender? 13 Q. Just normal lunch crowd serving drinks for happy Α. 14 15 hour. 16 Ο. What time did you come on work that day?
 - 10:30. Α.
 - 10:30 in the morning? Q.
- Yes, sir. 19 Α.

18

20

21

22

23

- How long were you to stay that day? Q.
- Until about 5:30 or 6:00. Α.
- Directing your attention to, oh, the time around 0. 1:00, 1:30, were you at work at that time?
- 24 Α. Yes.
 - Were there a lot of patrons inside the bar? Q.

- No, there weren't. A. 1 How would you characterize it? Was it a very light 2 crowd that day? 3 Α. Yes, about four or five people. 4 And did an individual come in there that you later 5 Q. came to know as Jedidiah Murphy or Jim Murphy? 6 Yes. 7 Α. Do you see that person in the courtroom this 0. 8 morning? 9 1.0 Α. Yes, sir. Could you please point out what he's wearing, where 11 he's sitting? 12 A suit with a red tie. 13 Α. Over here at the counsel table? 0. 14 Yes, sir. 15 Α. MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, may the record please 16 reflect this witness is identifying the defendant in open 17 court. 18 (By Mr. Davis) Now, when -- when Mr. Murphy came in 19 Q. there, was he with someone or was he by himself? 20 By himself. 21 Α. Had you seen him before inside the bar? 22 Q.
 - A. I had seen him once before.
 - Q. Had he been a customer up there?
 - A. Yes, sir.

24

- And so when he came in that day, it was a face that 0. 1 2 you recognized, correct? Α. Yes. 3 Did you know his name at the time? Ο. 4 No, I didn't. Α. 5 Did you know either first or last name? 6 Q. 7 Α. No. And did he come in there and order something? 8 0. A. Yes, he did. 9 Where was he sitting? Was he -- do you have tables 10 Q. there in the bar? 11 Α. Yes, sir. 12 Do you also have an actual bar where customers can 13 Q. come and sit? 14 Yes, I do. 15 Α. Where did the defendant come and sit that day? 16 He sat at the very corner of one of our credit card 17 machines. 18 Would that be at the bar? Q. 19 20 Α. Yes. And were you actually working behind the bar? 21 0. Yes, I was. 22 Α. Do you remember what the defendant ordered when he 23
 - A. He ordered Jagermeister.

came in?

24

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. All right. What exact -- what kind of drink is Jagermeister?
 - A. It's licorice liqueur.
- Q. And when he ordered that drink, first of all, did you have a chance to look at the defendant and his appearance, his demeanor that day?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And would it be important for you to determine whether someone who tried to order drinks from you was in fact intoxicated?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. What's the importance of that?
- A. A big fine, jail time.
 - Q. If you serve someone --
 - A. If you serve an intoxicated person.
- Q. Have you had training in observing people for signs of intoxication?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. What sort of training have you undergone?
- A. TABC course.
- Q. And is that the Texas Alcoholic Beverage Commission?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. What sort of course do they put on for bartenders and people who work in bars?
 - A. Just to let everybody know about the signs of

- drunk -- of drunkness, stuff like that.
 - Q. And that's a course you had completed, right?
 - A. Yes, mandatory.
 - Q. When you looked at the defendant that day before you ever served him anything, was he showing any signs of being intoxicated?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Bloodshot eyes?
 - A. No.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.5

- Q. Slurred speech?
- 11 | A. No, sir.
 - Q. Was he having trouble walking steady with his balance?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Have an odor on his breath or any odor of alcohol about him?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. If he had been showing you any of those signs, would you have served him that day?
 - A. No.
 - Q. So did you then give him a shot of Jagermeister?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Did he stay there at the bar to drink it?
- 24 | A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. Okay. You need to answer yes or no for the court

reporter.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Yes.
 - Q. Were there other customers there at the bar?
- A. Yes.
 - Q. How many?
 - A. About four or five.
 - Q. During the time that the defendant was drinking Jagermeister, did you have a chance to talk with him?
 - A. Yes, I did.
 - Q. And what was his demeanor? Did he appear to be upset, confused? Was there anything that caught your attention about the way he was acting that day?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Do you remember what conversation that you did have with him?
 - A. He left his wallet in a cab, and I was calling the cab company to try to retrieve his wallet.
 - Q. All right. Now, had he paid for the first shot of Jagermeister?
 - A. Yes, he did.
 - Q. Did he pay with a credit card, cash, or how did he pay?
 - A. Cash.
 - Q. How much did the drink cost?
 - A. I believe it was 4.25.

So you had some conversation with him about the fact 0. 1 that he had left his billfold in a cab? 2 3 Α. Yes, sir. Do you remember any other conversations about where 0. 4 the defendant might be going in the future? 5 Yes, sir. He said he was going to Miami to paint a 6 Α. 7 club. Q. He was going to Miami --8 Yes. 9 Α. -- to paint a club? 10 Q. A. Yes. 11 Did he appear to be upset when he was telling you 12 Ο. 13 that? No, sir. Α. 14 Did he mention anything about going to Wills Point? 15 Q. 16 Α. No. Did he mention anything about going to see his 17 Ο. daughter or his ex-wife? 18 19 Α. No. So the only location that he told you about was 20 Q. going to Miami to paint a club, correct? 21 Α. Yes. 22 Did he order any other drinks from you? 23 Q. He ordered one more shot. 24 Α.

25

Same kind?

Q.

1 A. Same kind.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

16

17

19

20

21

- Q. And did he pay for this second shot of Jagermeister?
- A. No, sir.
 - Q. Why not?
- A. He said he would be right back and walked out the door and I never saw him again.
 - Q. So he left the bar without paying you?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. He said he was going to be right back?
- 10 | A. Yes.
 - Q. When you saw him walk out, was he having trouble walking?
 - A. No.
 - Q. Did he appear to be unsteady?
- 15 A. No.
 - Q. After the two shots of Jagermeister -- Did he actually drink the second shot?
- 18 A. Yes.
 - Q. After the second shot of Jagermeister, did you believe that he was intoxicated at that time?
 - A. No, I didn't.
 - Q. Was he having difficulty speaking with you?
- 23 | A. No.
- Q. Was he having any trouble appearing to understand what you were saying to him?

- No. 1 Α. And you said that you agreed to call the cab 2 3 company; is that right? 4 Α. Yes, sir. Did you actually call a cab company for him? 5 0. Yes, I did. 6 Α. And was the defendant still there at the bar when 7 Ο. you finished talking with the cab company? 8 9 Α. Yes, he was. And was it then after that that he left the --10 0. 11 Α. Yes. -- the bar. 12 Q. Did he have anything with him? 13 14 Α. Not inside. Okay. I'm referring -- duffle bag with him? 15 Q. 16 No, sir. Α. Any bags or plastic bags, anything of that sort? 17 Q. 18 No, sir. Α. 19 Q. Did he leave by himself or with someone? 20 Α. By himself. Did he appear -- did he appear to be having some 21 Q. sort of mental problems or being very upset when he left the 22
 - A. No, he didn't.

bar?

23

24

25

Q. Had his demeanor changed at all from the time that

- he first came in there?
- A. No.

2.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did you ever see the defendant again that day?
- A. No, I didn't.
- Q. Later did you see the defendant's picture on television?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And did you later talk with the Garland Police Department?
 - A. Yes, I did.
- Q. And did you essentially tell them what you've told the members of the jury about your actions with the defendant that day?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Have you had an opportunity to talk with any of the attorneys representing the defendant?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Which of these attorneys have you talked to?
 - A. The gentleman on the end.
- Q. Mr. Byck?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And do you recall how long ago that meeting took place?
- A. It was a few days ago.
 - Q. And did you tell him essentially the same thing that

- remember me?
- 24 Α. Yes.

25

I saw you a couple of weeks ago. Q.

A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. When Jim came into that bar, describe the bar as best you can for the jury. Describe the physical setup of it.
- A. Physical setup. There's a big room when you walk in to the right, a smaller build up, and the bar straight ahead.
- Q. And that bar has seats, if I'm not mistaken, around three sides of it?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Then there's liquor against the fourth side?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Now, if you were standing behind the bar to your left and back would be -- is that where the credit card machine is?
- A. If I'm looking at the back wall where the liquor is?
- Q. No, if you're looking -- looking at -- Otherwise, we're going to get real confused with right and left. If you're looking out from the bar, away from the liquor --
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. -- that would be off to your left?
 - A. It would be off to my left.
- Q. And do you remember where the other three or four people were seated while Jim was in that bar or --
 - A. I believe there were two in the very front corner,

- the left front corner, and there were three on the far side. 1 2 And the seat that Jim took was -- first of all, it was right up against a wall, wasn't it? 3 Α. Yes. 4 It's not a very desirable seat, is it? 5 Q. No, it's not. 6 Α. 7 Did he always sit there? Ο. No. 8 Α. But he did sit there that day? 9 Ο. Yes, he did. 10 Α. He didn't talk to anybody else, did he? 11 Q. No, sir. 12 Α. Did he make any efforts at conversation or --13 Q. Α. No. 14 -- join in any general discussions or anything? 15 Q. No, sir. 16 Α. 17 Okay. And I believe you said that you saw Jim's Q. picture on television the next day? 18 19 Α. Yes. Did you call the police, or did they come to you? 20 Ο.
 - A. They came in that day.
 - Q. They came that day?
 - A. Yes.

22

23

- Q. Thank you, Mr. Clance.
- MR. BYCK: Pass the witness.

1 MR. DAVIS: No further questions, Your Honor. 2 THE COURT: May he be excused, subject to recall? 3 4 MR. DAVIS: No objection. 5 MR. BYCK: No objection. 6 Thank you, Mr. Clance. You are THE COURT: 7 excused, subject to recall. 8 MR. DAVIS: The State will call Monty Dunn. 9 (Witness brought forward.) 10 THE COURT: Raise your right hand, please. 11 (Witness sworn.) 12 THE COURT: Have a seat to my left, please. 13 Mr. Davis. 14 MR. DAVIS: Thank you. 15 MONTY CARL DUNN was called as a witness by the State and, after having been 16 17 first duly sworn, testified as follows: 18 Direct Examination 19 By Mr. Davis: 20 Sir, please tell us your full name. Q. 21 Monty Carl Dunn. Α. 22 Mr. Dunn, how are you employed? Q. I'm the security manager for Washington Mutual Bank, 23 Α. 24 Texas regions. 25 Q. All right. And what are your duties and

1,

(State's Exhibit No. 11 admitted)

2

MR. DAVIS: Permission to publish, Your Honor.

3

THE COURT: Granted.

4 5

Q. (By Mr. Davis) Sir, State's Exhibit Number 11, does the Washington Mutual have an ATM machine?

6

A. Yes, sir, it does.

Exhibit Number 6?

Q.

7

Q. Is that basically where I'm pointing at this time on the side of the building?

8

9

A. Yes, sir. It would be on the east side.

10

Q. Mr. Dunn, the ATM machine, would that take -- for

11

instance, if we looked at State's Exhibit Number 6, the

12

credit card issued by Washington Mutual MasterCard, could you

13

access that ATM machine with a card similar to State's

14

A. Yes, sir. You can get the card in there. The

16

15

Q. Well, could you actually obtain cash?

access, you'd have to define that.

17 18

A. If you had the proper identification to go with

19

that, like a PIN number, yes, you could. That type of card,

20

along with a PIN number will allow you to get cash.

21

machine into the -- if I place the card into the machine, I

So if I went up to that machine -- if I place the

2223

would still be required or I would be requested to give a

24

personal identification number, right?

25

A. Yes, sir, that's correct.

- Q. If I had it, if I punched it in, actually be able to get cash, correct?
- A. Yes, sir, assuming there was cash in the account. Yes, sir.
- Q. And if I didn't have that PIN though, what sort of message would come back to me?
- A. The first message would come back and ask you for the PIN. If you failed to put in the proper PIN, it would default and would not allow you to get cash. Say "unable to process."
- Q. Okay. Mr. Dunn, looking at State's Exhibit Number 3 which is a map showing North Garland, Richardson, as well as part of Plano, looking at Belt Line, this -- the intersection that this branch is located, would it be fair to say that it's near the intersection of Plano Road and Belt Line?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Just to the west; is that correct?
- A. Correct.

- Q. If we look here on this map, looking at Belt Line, at Plano, could you place an X here with a notation Washington Mutual just to show the jurors where this branch is located?
 - A. This is Belt Line here.
- Q. Correct, yes, sir.
 - A. About right in here.

- 1 Q. Okay. Just place an X there. Yes, sir. 2 Α. It's right on the corner. 3 0. Okay. Just Washington Mutual if you don't mind. 4 Okay. Thank you. And you've put a star with W --5 Α. W-A, Washington Mutual. 6 Ο. WaMu. Okay. 7 Yes, sir. Α. 8 Q. I think didn't you just take in Bank U, also? 9 Yes, sir. Α. 10 Q. Okay. I thought I saw that. 11 MR. DAVIS: May I publish just briefly, Your 12 Honor? 13 THE COURT: You may. 14 The locations for Bleachers and MR. DAVIS: 15 for Washington Mutual branch that day. 16 (Map published to jury.) 17 Q. (By Mr. Davis) Again, sir, if I went up there and I 18 attempted to get cash from the machine, but I was 19 unsuccessful, would that machine actually generate a report 20 to my credit card company indicating that I made an attempt 21 for cash?
 - A. It would actually show a denial and that would be reported to Visa, MasterCard, whichever particular company that you would be using.

23

24

25

MR. DAVIS: Thank you, Mr. Dunn.

I pass the witness, Your Honor.

2

Cross-Examination

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

By Mr. Byck:

- Ο. Mr. Dunn, the ATM machine will not keep the credit card if an invalid PIN or no PIN is submitted; is that correct?
- Α. Not unless the card -- if the card has been reported stolen and that's coded in some cases -- and that usually takes a 24-hour period, it can do that. That is not an automatic thing, no, sir.
- Does the ATM machine at 1225 East Belt Line Road near Plano Road have any video capabilities?
- The answer is, yes, it does now. At that time it Α. did not.
 - Q. Thank you, sir.
- We had purchased a savings and loan and had not upgraded it at that time. It has all been upgraded now.
- Q. And I take it a transaction where cash was sought to be obtained off that card without the proper PIN number would not be a transaction that would be reduced to paper where anybody would handle it at the time the transaction was attempted; is that correct?
- Α. Yes, sir. It only shows that that occurred at that You can go in and access it on the computer if you wait 30 days and that disappears because there was no actual

- Q. Thank you. Do you see that person in the courtroom this morning?
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

13

14

15

19

21

- Q. All right. And what is he wearing?
- A. A suit --
- Q. What --
 - A. -- a dark suit.
 - Q. What color tie?
- A. Red.
- MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, may the record please reflect this witness is identifying the defendant in open court.
 - Q. (By Mr. Davis) Has his appearance changed from when he came over to your home on October the 4th?
 - A. Yes.
- 16 Q. How has it changed?
- A. Well, I think -- I don't know, just maybe longer hair.
 - Q. Do you remember him wearing that style of glasses?
- 20 | A. No. No.
 - Q. So different glasses, and his hair style and length is now different; is that right?
- 23 | A. Yes.
- Q. What was his hair style back then?
- 25 A. I think it was just longer.

1 Had you seen the defendant before he came over that Q. 2 day? Had you ever met him before, seen him? 3 Once. 4 0. Do you recall where that had been? 5 Α. It was walking in our neighborhood. 6 0. Do you know whether or not anyone was with the 7 defendant when he came over? 8 Α. His niece was in the car. 9 Ο. Do you know her name to be Ashley? 10 Uh-huh. Α. Yes. 11 Q. Okay. Had you met Ashley before? 12 Α. Oh, yes. 13 Q. How did you know Ashley? 14 Α. Ashley is a good friend of Zach's. 15 0. Did you know where Ashley was living? 16 Α. Yes. 17 Q. Where was that? 18 Α. Well, it was -- I don't know the name of the 19 street. It was close to our house, in the neighborhood close 20 to our -- where we live. 21 Q. Did you know Ashley's mother, Tonya Thorp? 22 Α. I just think I just met her once. 23 Q. Did the defendant come walking up to the house, or 24 was he driving an automobile when he came up there that day?

He was driving, and then he walked up -- up to the

1 house.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. What kind of car did he come up in that day?
- A. A light colored car. I didn't really notice.
- Q. Do you think you would be able to identify it if you saw it again, or did you really just not take that much notice?
- A. I don't really -- no, I don't pay that much attention.
 - Q. Did you have a conversation with him?
- 10 | A. Yes.
 - Q. And what did the two of y'all talk about?
 - A. Well, he just asked for Zach and -- well, I don't really remember. I think nothing important. He just was waiting for Zach.
 - Q. Okay. Why did he want to talk with Zach?
 - A. Well, he was picking up Zach. He was going to take Ashley and Zach and a friend shopping.
 - Q. Did -- did the defendant appear to be intoxicated to you when you spoke with him that afternoon?
 - A. No.
 - Q. Did he appear to be unsteady on his feet, or did he smell of alcohol when you talked with him?
 - A. No.
 - Q. Was he acting unusual in any way?
- 25 A. No.

A. No.

him that day?

8

9

10

12

13

14

15

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did you end up actually letting Zach go with him?
- 11 A. Yes, I did.
 - Q. And while you're talking with -- with the defendant, did he mention anything about going to visit his ex-wife or his daughter that day?
 - A. Not that I remember.
- Q. He make any mention of having amnesia that day?
- 17 A. No.
 - Q. So you let your son go, and this is sometime after 5:30 that day; is that correct?
 - A. Yes, uh-huh.
 - Q. Okay. Did you stay at the home, or did you go somewhere later on?
 - A. Well, I took -- I went to my daughter's -- to a football game with my daughter.
 - Q. Okay. Where was that?

- A. It was over at Huffhines.
- Q. And Huffhines Park, is that in Richardson?
- A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

- Q. In relationship to Richardson Square Mall, is that, what, about a mile north?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And when you got there, at some point did you see your son and the defendant again while you were at Huffhines Park?
 - A. Yes, they came over on two Go-Peds.
- Q. When you're talking about Go-Peds, if you could just describe them to the jury. What are we talking about there?
 - A. They're scooters with a little motor on the back.
- Q. And when you say they came up on these -- on these Go-Peds, were they actually riding them?
 - A. Yes, they were riding them.
- Q. Did you have a chance to talk with your son and with the defendant again?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. And what did y'all discuss?
- A. Well, they had these Go-Peds, and he said that he had bought them and he had bought one for Zach.
 - Q. And this is the defendant talking to you, correct?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. What was your reaction to that?

They left on the Go-Peds back to our house.

defendant and your son leave the park then?

24

25

Α.

- samples from out around your home or you're not sure?
 - I'm not sure. I don't know. Α.

23

24

25

Did you tell the police generally what you have told the members of the jury about what you had seen and heard on October the 4th?

MR. BYCK: Thank you, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Mr. Byck.

24

j	j	
1		Cross-Examination
2	By Mr. Byck:	
3	Q.	Ms. Mamot, my name is Mike Byck. I represent Jim
4	Murphy.	
5		You say you only saw Jim one other time?
6	A.	Yes.
7	Q.	And did you talk to him for any length of time?
8	Α.	No.
9	Q.	Your kids called, or Zach called him Uncle Jim?
10	Α.	Yes.
11	Q.	Is that right? Is that because Ashley called him
12	Uncle Jim?	
13	A.	I think so.
14	Q.	Okay. Did how long was it before this incident
15	you were	aware of Jim Murphy? Were you obviously
16	Ashley -	- or Zach told you about him hanging out with them;
17	is that	correct?
18	Α.	Yes, Zach would go over to Ashley's house.
19	Q.	Uh-huh.
20	A.	And he was there he was there when Zach would go
21	over there.	
22	Q.	Now, naturally you're concerned about the people
23	that your children are around?	
24	A.	Yes.
25	Ο.	Of course. And you asked Zach about Uncle Jim?

- 1
- Α. Yes.
- 2
- What did Zach tell you?

would go over to Ashley's.

- 3 4
- That he was Ashley's uncle and that he would play Α. basketball with him sometimes when they -- he and his friends
- 5
- Did he say anything else you can remember about him?

concern or alarm or suspicion or anything like that?

saw him drive up to your house; is that right?

- 6 7
- Just he seemed to like him.
- 8
- Okay. Didn't tell you anything that caused you any 0.
- 9

10

- Α. No.
- 11
- Okay. Now, when you saw Jim the second time, you Q.
- 12
- Α. Yes.
- 13 14
- And was there anything peculiar or strange about the way he drove up, parked the car?
- 15

16

- Well, I didn't see him drive up and park the car. Α.
- 17
- Okay. And you came out and talked to him? Ο.

looked out the window and the car was sitting out there.

- 18 19
- He came into the house. Α.
- 20
- He came into the house. Approximately how far away 0. from you was he at his closest?
- 21
- Well, he was right in the house. I guess to the end 22 Α. of this corner right here.
- 23
- Three, four feet away; is that fair? 24 0.
- 25
- Α. Yeah.

- Q. And you had an occasion to observe him close up?
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And you saw nothing that -- what's -- what's the expression, that would appear on your radar? You didn't see anything that you noticed, anything that struck you as odd, anything like that?
 - A. No.
 - O. Okay. Definitely did not smell any alcohol?
 - A. No, I didn't.
- Q. I couldn't imagine you allowing your son to leave with somebody in an automobile if you smelled alcohol; is that correct?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And you said that Jim was in a hurry or seemed in a hurry; is that right?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Describe how he appeared that way to you. Did he talk quickly, or did he make quick gestures, or was he abrupt? How in your description did he appear to be in a hurry?
- A. I guess he just talked kind of fast, and I thought he came up to tell -- to get Zach to hurry.
 - Q. Okay. He wanted Zach to hurry along with him?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Okay. Anything else that you can think of, Ms.

A. No.

- Q. Okay. Where did he park his car in front of your house? Literally right in front of it?
 - A. Right in front of the house.
- Q. Okay. And not in the driveway? Or do y'all have a driveway?
 - A. Our driveway is in the back.
- Q. In the back. When you saw him later on with your son driving the mopeds -- Go-Peds, whatever they are, did you notice anything peculiar about the way they were driving?
 - A. No.
- Q. Had you seen your -- ever seen your son drive a Go-Ped before?
 - A. No.
- Q. I imagine like every other athletic 14-year-old, he did it very well?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. Did you get the same impression about Jim, or did you get any impression at all about whether -- how he was driving it or how well or anything like that?
- A. No, I just heard the sound of the motor, and I turned around, they just pulled right up. So I really didn't see them and they just -- when they left, they just pulled away and --

- 1
- had, did you smell any alcohol on Jim?
- 2
- 3 |

Ο.

Α.

No.

- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- O. Did you notice anything strange?
- A. No, other than that he bought my son this Go-Ped.

Okay. And during the brief conversation that you

- Q. An expensive Go-Ped. I imagine you were quite concerned about that?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. When you asked him, well, Jim, do you have the money, or, Jim, do you think this is right, or I don't think this is right or whatever you said to him, I mean, parental concerns you expressed to him, did he respond appropriately? Did he say, oh, that's okay, I have enough money or I wanted to give it to him, or it was a special event or anything like that?
- A. He -- I think he said he would be offended if we didn't take it and that he could afford to buy it. I don't know what his exact words were.
- Q. I understand. That was the sum and substance of what he said?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Did it allay your concern, or I noticed when you talked to Mr. Davis, you said, well, we finally left it up to his father. So did you just say to your son when you get back to the house, put the Go-Ped up and don't use it anymore

- (By Mr. Davis) So you live there with your mother Q. and father; is that right?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
 - Q. Last year what grade did you attend?
- Α. 8th.

22

23

24

Is this Ashley Johnson?

25

Q.

1 | A. Oh, yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

23

24

- Q. So you actually went to school with Ashley, right?
- A. Oh, yes.
 - Q. Did you go over there and meet Ashley and her uncle then?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Do you know about what time this would have been? Was this in -- was this last year sometime?
 - A. I think it was before, like the previous year. I met him a year back.
 - Q. Did you see -- did you see the defendant on other occasions?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. How many -- how many other times had you seen or been with the defendant then?
- 16 A. A lot of times. I lost count.
 - O. What would y'all do when you got together?
 - A. Play basketball, football, just stuff.
 - Q. A lot of physical things?
- 20 A. Yeah, sports.
- Q. The defendant, did he ever have any problems playing those sports with you?
 - A. Huh-uh.
 - Q. You need to say yes or no for the court reporter.
 - A. No, sir.

- Would he shoot the basketball with you? 1 Q. 2 Α. Yes, sir. Would he throw and catch the football with you? 3 0. 4 Α. Yes, sir. Did he ever tell you that he couldn't do that 5 0. because his left hand was hurt so bad that he couldn't feel 6 anything in his hand or he couldn't play basketball or 7 8 football with you? He told me his left hand was hurt, but I thought he Α. 9 was right handed. 10 He have any problems playing with you, though? 11 Q. 12 Α. No, sir. I want to direct your attention to October the 4th, 13 Q. 2000, and about 5 o'clock that day did you arrive at home? 14 15 Α. Yes, absolutely. So you had football practice that day, right? 16 Q. 17 Α. Yes, sir. Was anybody home when you got there? 18 Q. 19 Α. My mom. Sometime later did the defendant come over and talk 20 Q.
 - A. Yes.

with you?

21

22

23

24

- Q. And what did he want to do with you?
- A. He told me he got a new car that his girlfriend bought him and he just wanted to see if I wanted to go ride

1 | with him.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. So he said that his girlfriend had given him a new car; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Was anybody with him?
 - A. Yes, Ashley.
- Q. Did you talk with your mom about whether it would be okay to go with him or not?
- A. Yes. He came in the house and talked to my mom, too.
 - Q. And did your mom then let you go with him?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Did you get to see the car that he was driving?
 - A. Yes, I was in it.
 - MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor.
 - THE COURT: You may.
- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Zach, State's Exhibit Number 7, the automobile shown in this photograph, does that appear to be the same automobile that the defendant was driving over to your mother's house on October the 4th of 2000?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- THE REPORTER: I need you to keep your voice up real loud. Okay?
- 24 | THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. (By Mr. Davis) Yeah, if you would, Zach, make sure

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

that you keep it up loud enough so this last juror down here can hear. Okay?

- Α. Okay.
- That did appear to be the same car, right? Q.
- Α. Yes.
- So did you get in the car with the defendant? Q.
- Yes, sir. Α.
- Was he driving? Q.
- Yes, sir. Α.
 - Where were you sitting in the car? Do you remember? 0.
- Behind the passenger seat in the back seat. Α.
- And where was Ashley sitting? Q.
- Front seat, passenger. Α.
- Did y'all start -- did you just start riding around Q. that day?
- No. Actually we turned around and we were going north -- yeah, north on Jupiter. And then at the intersection of Renner and Jupiter there is a gas station and we stopped and he got himself a six-pack of beer and I think a pack of cigarettes.
 - Okay. Where did y'all go next? Q.
- We went to -- looking for Ryan Hammonds. We were --Α. we thought he was at Cliff's house, Cliff Cobble, our friend, so we went to his house and he wasn't -- he wasn't at Cliff's house.

- Q. Is Ryan a friend of yours?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did Ashley also know him?
- A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And did the defendant know him, too?
- A. Yes.
 - Q. But you say that Ryan wasn't at home or wasn't at Cliff's house?
 - A. He wasn't at Cliff's house.
 - Q. Where else did y'all go then?
 - A. Then we thought he was at my friend Jordan Petit's house, so we went -- we started to the direction of his house. And on the entrance of the neighborhood of his we saw his mom's car going the opposite direction and we saw him in the car so we went around. We turned around, and I got out of the car and went to the window and Jordan was going to soccer practice and Ryan wasn't with him, so I was just --
 - Q. Did y'all eventually hook up with Ryan?
 - A. Yes, we went to his house after Jordan Petit.
 - Q. So he was actually at his house, right?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Did the -- did Ryan get in the car with y'all and start riding around with you?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. While -- while y'all are riding around, did the

- defendant say anything to y'all about what you were going to 1 2 do or anything more about the car? Well, yes. He told us again that his girlfriend 3 4 bought it and he showed us two credit cards. Do you remember the colors of those credit cards? 5 Q. Silver. 6 Α. 7 Silver color? Q. 8 Α. Yes. 9 MR. DAVIS: May I approach. 10 THE COURT: You may. (By Mr. Davis) Showing you now State's Exhibit 4, 11 Q. 5, and 6. Would they be similar to State's Exhibits 4, 5, 12 13 and 6? 14 A. I only saw two. 15 Q. All right. So two of them? 16 Yes. A. Which ones look similar to the cards that he showed 17 Q. 18 you? 19 This one and this one. Α. Okay. So you're talking about State's Exhibit 6 and 20 Q. 21 State's Exhibit 5, correct? 22 Yes, sir. Α.
 - Q. Did you get a chance to look at the name that was on the credit card?
 - A. Never did.

24

- But they were just the same color and appeared to be 1 0. 2 similar to those two exhibits, right? 3 Α. Yes, sir. What did he say about the cards when he showed them 4 Ο. 5 to you? That his girlfriend gave it to him so he could spend Α. 6 7 money. His girlfriend gave him the cards so he could spend Ο. 8 9 money? Α. Yes. 10 When he was telling you that, Zach, did he appear to 11 Q. be real upset about having those credit cards? 12 No, sir. 13 Α. Was he crying? 14 Q. 15 Not at the time. Α. Did he say anything like I sure am sorry I have 16 17 these credit cards? No, sir. 18 Α. Appear to be real nervous about having those two 19 20 credit cards? Not at all, sir. 21 Α. Just how was he acting then? 22 Q.
 - A. Like he always did, happy, didn't seem like he had a care in the world.

24

25

Q. At some point while y'all are riding around, did

A. First, we stopped at a food like convenience store to call Ryan's mom.

22

23

24

- Q. What was the purpose of that, just to let her know where he was?
 - A. And to ask if he can get them, and ask if it was all

- Α. All three of us.
- What happened when you got inside the store? Q.
- We looked at the Go-Peds, and we decided on getting 22 Α. 23 three Go-Peds.
 - 0. Now, had you ever had a Go-Ped before?
- 25 No, sir. Α.

- 1
- Q. Did y'all -- did each of you then choose a Go-Ped?
- 2
- A. Yes.
- 3
- Q. Did you and Ryan get the same type of Go-Ped?
- 4
- A. Yes, sir, the Sport.
- 5
- Q. Did y'all get the same colors or different colors?
- 6
- A. No, sir. Ryan got the red one. I got the blue one.
- 7
- Q. How about the defendant, did he buy himself one of
- 8

A. Yes, sir.

the Go-Peds?

- 10
- Q. Did he buy himself the same type of Go-Ped that --
- 11
- A. Different kind. It was a Yellow Liquidmatic.
- 13

12

- Q. Yellow Liquidmatic.
- 14
- A. Yes, sir.

or a different kind?

- 15
- Q. How is -- how is that different than a Sport model that you two got?
- 16 17
- A. The Sport models don't have a clutch so you can't put the wheel on the ground to go under two -- under two
- 18 19
- miles an hour. With the Liquidmatic you could.
- 20
- Q. So the defendant chose to get a different kind, the Liquidmatic, right?
- 21
- A. Yes, sir.
- 22
- Q. Do you know how the defendant paid for those three Go-Peds?
- 24

25

A. With the credit cards that he showed us.

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Do you remember what he said about the credit cards, Ο. if anything? Did the clerk ask him about them, or did the defendant say anything about whose credit card that it was?
- The employee asked for I.D., and he said he did not have any. And he asked for just an I.D., that his last name was Cunningham, which I thought it was his girlfriend's last He's like, oh, this is my mom's and she knows I have name. them.
- All right. So the clerk actually asked for something with the name Cunningham on it to complete the purchase, right?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- And the defendant told the clerk that his mother's 0. name was Cunningham?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- Right? So did the clerk then take the credit card Ο. and complete the sale?
- Α. No, sir. He went out of the store and went to the car --
 - Q. Now you say he, who is he?
- Oh, Jim. Jim went out of the store and into the car. And then I just proceeded to talk to Ryan, really didn't pay attention until he came back in. And then he said, "I don't have one."
 - And what did the clerk say then when he said he Q.

DARLINE W. LABAR, OFFICIAL REPORTER

Was there any discussion about where you should put

Yes, sir.

Α.

Q.

24

2.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Yes, sir.
- O. What was said?
- A. I reached for the trunk and asked him if he could pop the trunk. And he said, no, it was full.
 - O. That it was full?
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Did you ever get a chance to look inside the trunk then?
 - A. Never did.
 - Q. So where did y'all put the Go-Peds?
 - A. In the back seat behind the driver's seat.
- Q. And when you -- when you finished doing that, where did y'all go to next, Zach?
 - A. We went to drop Ryan off.
- Q. Did you see any car that caught the defendant's attention when you were leaving the Yamaha shop?
 - A. A police car.
 - Q. Where was the police car?
- A. Heading north on the service road next to the highway, Central, you know.
- Q. Would that be at Spring Valley and Central? Does that sound right?
- A. I don't remember the street we turned around on, but it was Belt Line or Spring Valley, somewhere.

- Q. Did the defendant actually see the car?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

18

19

20

22

- Q. Did he say anything when he saw this police car?
- A. He -- Jim said, "uh-oh."
 - O. Uh-oh?
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Did he tell you why he was saying uh-oh in seeing a police car?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Did the police car appear to be coming come after you? Did he have his emergency lights on or anything like that?
 - A. No, sir, he was in front of us.
 - Q. But the defendant still made the statement "uh-oh"?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- 16 | Q. What did he do then?
- 17 A. He didn't do anything. He just kept driving.
 - Q. Did y'all drop Ryan off at his house?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Did he take his Go-Ped with him?
- 21 | A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Where did y'all go next then?
 - A. My house.
- Q. What did y'all do, you and the defendant, when you got back to your house?

- A. Well, he went into the alley and he asked -- and he told me, he goes -- he says, "what would you do if I told you that you were never ever going to see me again after today."

 Q. And what did you say to that?
 - A. I said -- I said, "I'd laugh and say you're crazy."
 - O. What did the defendant say then?
- A. He says, okay, and then goes to my driveway and parks the car in the driveway.
- Q. Did he ever mention that he might be going to Florida?
 - A. Key West with his girlfriend.
 - Q. Key West with his girlfriend, right?
- A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And did he tell you why he might be going there with his girlfriend?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Did y'all ever -- did you and the defendant ever ride down to Huffhines Park?
- A. Yes, sir. As soon as he parked the car and -- in my driveway, we got the Go-Peds out and drove them to Huffhines

 Park to ask my mom if I could keep it.
- Q. You got any idea, Zach, how far that would be from your house down to Huffhines?
 - A. Not really, mile -- mile or two.
 - Q. All right. Did you have any trouble on the way down

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. He skimmed a curb and fell off.
- Q. The defendant did?
 - A. Yes -- or Jim did.
 - Q. Okay. How fast was he going when he did that? Got any idea?
 - A. 15 to 20 miles-an-hour.
 - Q. All right. So he fell off and you see what part of his body that he skinned?
 - A. He landed in the grass that time, the first time.
 - Q. Okay. Did he fall off some other point?
 - A. Yes. After we asked my mom and she agreed to just say yes and then we'll ask my dad. And then we were going down Yale -- going north on Yale and I guess he hit a bump because I was looking down and I heard a rattling noise and looked down and the next thing I looked up, he was on the ground holding his head like right here.
 - Q. All right. And you assumed that he must have hit a bump or a rock or something?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Did you have any problems, did you take any spills on the way to or from the park?
 - A. Almost, you know.
 - Q. Almost.
 - A. Because it's hard to control sometimes.

- What -- did he give you a reason why he's carrying around a pistol in the car?
- He only told me that he -- he pointed -- he had the qun on his lap and pointed to it, and Jim says "that's how wanted I am right now."
 - 0. That's how wanted I am?
 - Α. Wanted, yes.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Did he tell you who was after him? Q.
- He told me the mob was after him. That's all he Α. That he owed them money or something.
 - That it was a money deal of some kind? Ο.

- 1
- A. Yes.
- 2
- Q. Did you eventually go back in your house?
- 3
- A. Yes.
- 4
- Q. Did you keep the Go-Ped that he had bought for you?
- 5
- A. Yes, in my garage.
- 6
- Q. What about the defendant's Liquidmatic? Did he still have that in the car when you left him?
- 7
- A. Yes, sir, he put it on the back seat.
- 9
- Q. Do you know about how much those three Go-Peds cost that night?
- 10

- A. Let's see, 15, 1600.
- 12
- Q. Now, after -- after the defendant left that night,
- 13

14

A. Never did.

point he was crying.

did you ever see him again?

- 15
- Q. And at any time did you see this man crying when he
- 16
- was with you that day?

 A. Yes, sir. After we came back from Huffhines, he was
- 17 18
- telling me, well, I'm going to Key West. And I was like, are
- 19
- you leaving early. And Jim says, yes. And Jim was telling me all of this stuff like I've made a lot of bad choices in
- 20
 - my life, don't do what I -- don't do the stuff I've been
- 22
- doing and always stay right, never go wrong. And by that
- 23

MR. DAVIS: I'll pass the witness, Your Honor.

25

j		
1	<u>Cross-Examination</u>	
2	By Mr. Byck:	
3	Q. Zach, my name is Mike Byck, and I represent Jim.	
4	How long have you known Jim?	
5	A. A year or two.	
6	Q. And over that year or two, about how many times did	
7	you see him?	
8	A. Like I said, I've lost count. I've seen him a lot	
9	of times.	
10	Q. A lot of times?	
11	A. Yes.	
12	Q. Okay. Did Jim ever have a car before that last	
13	time?	
14	A. No, sir.	
15	Q. And what would you-all do together?	
16	A. Just play sports, basketball, football, anything	
17	that was, you know, sounded fun at the time.	
18	Q. Did you sit around and talk?	
19	A. Oh, yes, sir.	
20	Q. What did you talk about?	
21	A. What did we talk about?	
22	Q. Uh-huh.	
23	A. Just stories about him playing football in high	
24	school and told me about just football and stories about	
25	how he like had a bunch of cars when he was a teenager, but	

football, whatever, right?

A. We played in front of Ashlev's house.

23

24

- A. We played in front of Ashley's house.
- Q. Okay. Did y'all ever go to the store with him?

- 1 Did I ever go to the store with him? Α. 2 Uh-huh. Q. 3 Α. Yes. Yes, I did. I went to Walgreens with him one 4 time. 5 Ο. Okay. And you say this last time you went to the store, he bought some cigarettes and some beer? 6 7 Α. Yes, sir. 8 Ο. Is that right? 9 Α. Yes, sir. 10 Did he offer you any cigarettes or beer? Q. 11 Never did. Α. 12 Q. Did he offer Ashley any cigarettes or beer? 13 Α. Never did. 14 Did he offer Ryan any cigarettes or any beer? Q. 15 Α. No, sir. 16 Did he ever offer any kids that you know of any Ο. 17 cigarettes or beer or alcohol? 18 Α. No, sir. 19 Anything like that? Q. 20 Α. No, sir. 21 Q. Okay. Jim comes over and picks you up. Ashley is 22
 - in the car, right? You haven't seen Ryan yet?
 - Α. No, sir.

24

25

Okay. Jim and you take Ashley home. Was Ryan in the car, or do you remember?

- Yes, Ryan was in the car when we dropped Ashley off. 1 Α. 2 Ryan was in the car. And why were you y'all Q. 3 dropping Ashley off? Did she have something to do or --4 Α. I think she said her mom didn't want her to go with 5 Jim in the first place, that she had to be home to watch 6 Mandy, her little sister. 7 Her little sister? Ο. Uh-huh. 8 Α. 9 Ο. All right. And then you all -- well, were you with Jim when he stopped by Ryan's house? 1.0 Yes. 11 Α. 12 Ο. Okay. And you saw him talk to Ryan's mom? 13 Α. Yes. 14 Q. That was outside in the yard, right? 15 Α. Yes, sir. 16 Okay. And then y'all get in the car and you drive Ο. 17 to the convenience store. And Ryan said that he had to call 18 his mom, didn't he? 19 Α. Yes. And did Jim try to talk him out of doing that? 20 Q. 21 Α. Never did. 22 As a matter of fact, didn't Jim give him the money Q.
 - A. Yes, he gave him the dollar to make the change.

to make the phone call or do you remember?

23

24

25

Q. Okay. All right. Now, on the way over to that

- convenience store, Zach, do you remember at any time that Jim was driving the car that he wasn't doing a very good job of driving the car?
 - A. Yes, he was driving kind of fast.
 - Q. He was driving fast?
 - A. Yes.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- Q. Okay. Did he hit anything?
- A. No. But when Ryan said he needed to call his mom, we were going about 40 miles-an-hour and the turn was right -- you know, right then. He slammed on the brakes and tried to make it, but he jumped up on the sidewalk and then he just got right back off and made the regular turn on the intersection.
- Q. Okay. Did you ask him about that peculiar driving move?
 - A. Yes, "what are you doing."
 - Q. What did he say?
 - A. He just laughed and said "sorry."
- Q. Okay. I don't imagine, Zach, that you have a whole lot of experience with alcohol, being around alcohol or people who are drinking alcohol, do you?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Or do you?
- 24 A. No, sir.
- 25 | Q. You don't? Would you be able to tell me if you

- A. No, sir. I didn't see any evidence that he had been drinking.
 - Q. Okay. And you didn't smell anything real weird?
 - A. Nope. No, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

1.0

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And you didn't notice any strange behavior other than driving a little fast, and then he went up on the curb and came right back down; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir, that's all I --
- Q. Okay. Did he ever actually crash the car, hit anything with it?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Now, y'all went and got the Go-Peds, and tell me about that. I mean, it's not everyday that somebody goes out and buys you a 5 or \$600 motorcycle, motorbike, whatever?
 - A. Motor scooter, yeah.
- Q. How did this all happen? Tell -- tell the people on the jury how this happened as you were driving around with Jim and Ryan.
 - A. How this --
- Q. Yeah, Jim says, I've got a couple of credit cards my girlfriend gave me that I can spend some cash, right?
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Okay. And how did you get from going shopping, spending a little cash, to buying Go-Peds? Do you remember

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

what the conversation was at all?

- Ryan said, "Do you want to get Go-Peds?" And Jim said, "no." And then Ryan just immediately asked again, "Do you want to get some Go-Peds?" And then Jim said, "yeah."
- What did you think about this, when this was going Ο. on?
 - I think that he was just giving us Go-Peds. Α.
- Did you think that -- did you think that something strange was going on or did you think that -- I don't know, this is a really neat thing to happen. You know, this guy wanted to buy you a Go-Ped just because he was a friend of Was that the feeling you got?
 - Yes, sir, I did. Α.
- You didn't think that there were think any strings Q. attached, did you?
 - Α. No, sir.
- Okay. You didn't think that anything weird was going on. He was just sort of as a buddy?
 - Α. Yes, sir.
- Just had the wherewithal to do something like that; Ο. is that right?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- Okay. Now, after you get the -- buy the Go-Peds or he presents the credit card, you took them for a little test drive around the -- around the parking lot of the store?

- A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Did Jim have any trouble driving his Go-Ped?
- A. Yes, he hit a bump and stumbled, but caught himself before he totally hit the ground.
 - O. Before he fell off?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. And then he completed the transaction, loaded the Go-Peds in the car. He told you not to put them in the trunk, that the trunk was full; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. All right. Then you-all -- you took Ryan home, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Unloaded one Go-Ped there. Went back to your house, unloaded the other two Go-Peds, and then you and Jim rode down to Huffhines Park, right? And he had a little trouble driving down there, too, didn't he?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Again, hitting bumps and almost falling off or, no, one time you said he did fall off, didn't you?
- A. Yes, just skimmed a curb. Like the curb was right here. I guess he was trying to get real close to it and he kind of scraped it and fell off.
- Q. Okay. And did he have any trouble restarting the Go-Ped?

- off, and it was -- it's hard to start with the filter just
 - But you finally got it started again?
- Okay. Then you went and both of you talked to your
 - Okay. And then y'all drove the Go-Peds back?
 - You put yours in the garage?
- No, I didn't have it in the garage yet. I was with
- Okay. And Jim took his Go-Ped and loaded it into
 - -- of the Honda Accord; is that right? Ο.
 - Yes, the back seat. Α.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Okay. Now, is it -- is it right around that time or Q. is it a little bit before where he shows you this .22 pistol or this gun -- pardon me, you don't know whether it's a .22?
- It was -- he put the Go-Ped in -- he put the Go-Ped Α. in the back seat before he showed me the gun.
- Okay. And then he says -- is that when he says what Q. would you say if I never see you again, I'll say you're

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Uh-huh.
- Q. And that's when -- that's when he shows you the gun. He doesn't ever hand you that gun to touch or hold, does he?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Okay. And you say he started crying?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Have you ever seen him cry before?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Was it fair to say that he was upset, or do you think that he was faking it?
 - A. Very upset, it looked like.
 - Q. It looked like he was upset?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And he said don't do -- I've made a lot of bad choices, don't you make them, don't do the wrong things or take the wrong turns that I -- that I took?
 - A. Yes, sir, that's what he said.
- Q. And he was crying all the time that he said that?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. And -- well, Zach, what did you think about that?
 - A. I was confused.
 - Q. I mean, here's a guy that, first of all, he's a lot older than you are. He's about ten years older than you are. But hasn't had a car up until that day, right?

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Yes, sir. Α.

- Okay. And he comes and collects you and says that Q. he's -- he now has a car, his girlfriend gave him some credit cards, and you go out and buy probably the thing of your dreams, right? Everybody would like to have a Go-Ped, right?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- And then you come back and you drop Ryan off. He Q. brings you back and he shows you a gun and he tells you what -- and certainly correct me if I'm wrong here, Zach, but you impress me as a very mature young man.
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- Certainly seem to have a good head on your shoulders and you know what's going on. Somebody comes up and says the mob is after them and owes them a lot of money and --
- And that's when I started getting scared, and I A. didn't know -- that's when I didn't know what happened. I was totally confused.
 - Q. Uh-huh.
 - I didn't have any idea what was happening. Α.
- And did he say anything else about wanting to go to Q. someplace where it was peaceful or something like that?
- Oh, yes, he told me -- well, I'm going to go to Key Α. West. And you're never going to see me again. And then told me, I'm just going to go fill up my gas -- fill up my gas tank, go give my daughter a big hug and a kiss and tell her

good-bye, and then go to Key West. And then I was like, well, what are you going to do about gas when you need it to get to Key West. He said, no, you can make it to Key West on a single tank of gas. I was like, I didn't think you could. I know you can't.

- Q. Right. That doesn't make any sense at all to you, did it?
- A. No, and then he said -- well, if I don't feel like I'm going to make it and I've been driving for two hours and I don't think I'm going to make it, I'm going to find a nice secluded place and end it right there.
 - O. Did that upset you?
 - A. (Nods head.)
- Q. I bet it did. I mean here's your friend and he's talking like this. Did you say, Jim, why are you talking like this? What's going on?
- A. I asked him what was going on. He said, I can't tell you.
- Q. He said I can't tell you, but I owe the mob money and they're going to get me, something like that?
 - A. He said that, but then he said I can't tell you.
- Q. All right. When you asked him specifically what's going on, he said I can't tell you. And he was crying at that time?
 - A. And before he left, he said, "you'll be reading

Α.

Well, when he said it was his mom's, but he told me

THE COURT: You may step down, sir.

witness at this time, Your Honor.

24

1 BOBBY DOUGLAS HARP 2 was called as a witness by the State and, after having been 3 first duly sworn, testified as follows: 4 Direct Examination 5 By Ms. Miller: Could you please introduce yourself to the jury? 6 Q. 7 Α. My name is Bobby Douglas Harp. And can you spell your last name for the court 8 Q. 9 reporter? 10 Α. H-a-r-p. 11 Mr. Harp, tell the jury how you're employed. Q. I work at Richardson Motor Sports. 12 Α. Can you tell the jury a little bit about what 13 Q. 14 Richardson Motor Sports is? We sell Yamaha motorcycles, Seadoo Watercraft, and 15 Α. Eaton four-wheelers, Polaris four-wheelers. 16 How long have you worked at Richardson Motor Sports? 17 0. 18 Α. Two and a half years. 19 And can you tell the jury where Richardson Motor Q. 20 Sports is located? 408 South Central Expressway in Richardson, Texas. 21 Α. 22 MS. MILLER: May I approach, Your Honor. 23 THE COURT: You may. 24 (By Ms. Miller) Mr. Harp, I'm going to show you Q. 25 what's marked as State's Exhibit Number 3. And is this a map

- 1 of the area where Richardson Motor Sports is located? 2 Α. Yes, ma'am. 3 0. Okay. And is it located on the west side of Central 4 Expressway? 5 Α. Yes, ma'am. Can you use a pen and mark where -- roughly where 6 0. 7 Richardson Motor Sports would be located? Okay. And can you put "motor sports" out beside that? 8 9 Α. (Witness so indicates.) 10 MS. MILLER: May I publish, Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: You may. 12 Q. (By Ms. Miller) Mr. Harp, can you tell the jury 13 what hours Richardson Motor Sports is open for business? 8:30 to 6:00 Monday through Friday, 8:30 to 5:00 on 14 15 Saturday. 16 Back on October 4th of 2000, was Richardson Motor Q. 17 Sports open? 18 Α. Yes, ma'am. 19 Ο. And were you working there? 20 Α. Yes, ma'am. 21 Q. In what capacity? 22 Α. I'm the parts manager. 23 Can you tell the jury what a parts -- the parts Q. 24 manager --
 - A. I handle all the parts and accessories for the

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

THE REPORTER: I'm going to need you to slow down just a little bit for me, please.

THE WITNESS: Sorry.

- A. I handle all the accessories and parts for stuff that we sell.
- Q. (By Ms. Miller) Did you have -- what hours did you work that day?
 - A. 8:30 to about 7:00.
- Q. Did you have another employee working with you when you were closing the store?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. What time did you close the store that day?
 - A. We close at 6:00.
- Q. After you had closed the store at 6:00, did you have three people come up wanting to buy something?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. And can you describe for the jury, were they adults, children?
 - A. Two children and one adult.
- Q. Okay. And how did they get your attention to let you know they wanted to buy something?
 - A. They came and knocked on the glass window.
 - Q. And was a credit card shown to you at that time?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Did you let them in at that point? 0. 2 Yes, ma'am. Α. 3 Are you on commission? Q. Yes, ma'am. 4 Α. 5 Ο. Okay. Is that why you let them in after hours? I guess so. 6 Α. 7 And who was the other employee working with you? Ο. 8 Α. Mark Cannon. 9 MS. MILLER: May I approach, Your Honor. 10 THE COURT: You may. 11 (By Ms. Miller) Mr. Harp, I'm going to show you Ο. 12 what's marked as State's Exhibit Number 12 and ask if you can identify that? 13 14 Α. Richardson Motor Sports. 15 MS. MILLER: Your Honor, at this time we offer 16 State's 12, tender to opposing counsel. 17 (State's Exhibit No. 12 offered) 18 MS. BALIDO: No objection. 19 THE COURT: Admitted. 20 (State's Exhibit No. 12 admitted) 21 (By Ms. Miller) Mr. Harp, when you let the three people come in, did they -- did they tell you what they 22 23 wanted to buy? 24 Α. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. And what was it? What was your understanding?

1 A. It was Go-Peds.
2 O. And can you tel

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- Q. And can you tell the jury what a Go-Ped is?
- A. Motorized skateboard with a handle on it.
- Q. Okay. And do you see one of the people that came in and used the credit card in your store back on October 4th of 2000?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Could you point him out and describe what he's wearing?
- A. He's wearing a red tie and suit over there.
 - MS. MILLER: Your Honor, we'd ask the record to reflect that the witness has identified the defendant in open court.
 - Q. (By Ms. Miller) Now, was he the adult that went into the store?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. Can you describe the other two?
 - A. Two children, I'd say between 10 and 12 years old.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. One was blond headed. The other was Hispanic descent.
 - Q. And were they both boys?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Who did most of the talking when they came into the store?

- 1 Α. The little blond headed boy did most of the talking. 2 And did you show them the Go-Peds, or did they go 3 right to them? 4 Α. They walked right to them. 5 And did you show them how these Go-Peds worked? Ο. 6 Α. Sure. 7 Now, when you -- did you later come to find out that Ο. 8 the person that you identified was Jedidiah Isaac Murphy? 9 Α. Yes, ma'am. Did you know him by that name that evening? 10 Ο. Α. No, ma'am. 11 Did he use the name Isaac Murphy when he was filling 12 Ο. 13 out some warranty papers? 14 Α. Yes, ma'am. 15 Now, when they decided what type of Go-Peds they Q.
 - wanted, can you tell the jury what they bought?
 - Α. They bought two Sports and one Liquidmatic.
 - Can you tell the jury what the difference is between --
 - A sport model is red or blue and it does not idle when you come to a stop. The Liquidmatic is a yellow Go-Ped that will idle when you come to a stop.
 - Now, did one of the boys lead you to believe that he Q. was related to the defendant?
 - Α. Yes, ma'am.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Okay. And was there a warranty -- was there Q. warranty paperwork for each one of the Go-Peds that was purchased?
 - Α. Yes, ma'am.
- And did the defendant, to your knowledge, fill out each one of those?
 - Yes, ma'am. Α.

MS. MILLER: May I approach, Your Honor.

THE COURT: You may.

18

19

20

21

22

23

MS. BALIDO: No objection.

24

(State's Exhibit No. 14A, B, and C offered)

Q.

that are filled out here at the top, does one copy go with the defendant after it's filled out?

(By Ms. Miller) Mr. Harp, on these warranty papers

- A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. And these -- the three of these, 14A, B, and C, say manufacturers's copy. What's done with these?
- A. They are sent to our warranty center and they keep them on file where if they have any problems, they can send it back and get their warranty to cover most of their problems.
- Q. Since the purchase was done after hours on the 4th and they were picked up in the early morning hours of the 5th, is that why they weren't sent to the manufacturer yet?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Now, if you look at State's Exhibits 14B and C, they have one address on it and 14A has a different address on it. Did you notice that the defendant had filled them out differently --
 - A. No, ma'am.
- Q. -- at the time? Is that something that you would take note of?
- A. Not usually because when people buy Go-Peds, sometimes they buy them for other people and they can put

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

person is making a transaction, is there a counter where that is done?

When you go into Richardson Motor Sports and a

- A. Sure.
- Q. And do you stand behind the counter when you are ringing up the purchase?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. How close did you get to the defendant when you were ringing up his purchase of these Go-Peds?
 - A. Within two feet.
- Q. As you -- did you carry on a conversation with him while you were showing him the Go-Peds and then again while you were ringing up the transaction?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Approximately how long did you have contact with the defendant?
- A. Well, they were in the store for a total of 30 minutes. I would say out of that 30 minutes, 20 minutes we actually talked back and forth.
- Q. What's the closest that you stood to the defendant within that 20-minute period?
 - A. Within one foot.
- Q. When you were talking with the defendant, did you notice anything unusual about his demeanor?

Yes, he told me he was an underwater welder. Α.

23

24

25

Okay. And do you recall what brought that up? Q.

I just -- in the conversation between, you know, owner and somebody buying things, you just bring up stuff in

made for the sale of the three Go-Peds to the defendant that you identified?

- Yes, ma'am. Α. 1 And I'm going to show you what's marked as State's 2 Exhibit Number 5. Do you recognize this? 3 Α. Yes, ma'am. 4 Is this the credit card that the defendant gave you 5 to purchase the Go-Peds? 6 7 Α. Yes, ma'am. And did you compare the two numbers, the number on 8 State's Exhibit Number 5, the credit card with the number on 9 the receipt that you caused to be made? 10 Yes, ma'am. 11 Α. Are there any changes, deletions, or alterations to 12 State's 13 since the last time you saw it? 13 No, ma'am. Α. 14 And is the defendant the one who signed State's 15 Exhibit Number 13 as he was purchasing the Go-Peds on October 16 the 4th of 2000? 17 Yes, ma'am. Α. 18 MS. MILLER: Your Honor, at this time we'd 19 offer State's 13, tender to opposing counsel. 20 (State's Exhibit No. 13 offered) 21 MS. BALIDO: No objection. 22 THE COURT: Admitted. 23
 - Q. (By Ms. Miller) Mr. Harp, on State's Exhibit Number

(State's Exhibit No. 13 admitted)

24

A. Yes, ma'am.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And at what time was the credit card purchase made?
- A. 6:49 p.m.
- Q. And you're the one who actually rang the credit card transaction up?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Now, after you rang up the transaction for the Go-Peds -- and can you tell the jury exactly how much that cost?
 - A. It was 1,728.75.
- Q. Okay. After you rang the transaction up, did you have some further contact with the defendant and the two boys out in the parking lot?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Can you tell the jury what happened out there?
- A. I took the three Go-Peds they purchased out to their car and loaded them up in the car.
- Q. Okay. Prior to loading them up in the car, did they test them out in the parking lot?
- A. Not really. We're really not allowed to let them ride in the parking lot because of insurance purposes.
- Q. Now, when they were taken out to the car, are you the one who took all three of them out to the car?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.

1 0. Do you recall which one of the Go-Peds the defendant 2 picked out for himself? 3 Α. I believe it was the yellow Liquidmatic. Ο. And is the Liquidmatic -- you said it's the one that 4 5 has the clutch; is that right? 6 Α. That's right. 7 Q. Is that more expensive than the Sports? 8 Α. Yes, ma'am. 9 0. Now, you said that you loaded them into the back 10 seat; is that correct? 11 Α. That's correct. 12 Okay. And do you recall where the boys got? Q. 13 Α. Where the boys what? Where the boys went. Did they get in the back seat 14 0. 15 with the Go-Peds? 16 Α. No, they got in the front. 17 Q. Do you recall when the -- when you were loading the 18 Go-Peds, whether any mention was made of the trunk? 19 Α. No, ma'am. 20 Q. And where was the car parked? 21 Α. Along the outside of our glass. 22 Q. And do you recall what type of vehicle it was? 23 Α. It was a four-door silver Honda.

THE COURT: You may.

MS. MILLER: May I approach, Your Honor.

24

2.1

- Q. (By Ms. Miller) Mr. Harp, I'm going to show you what's marked as State's Exhibit Number 7. And I know it's a little bit dark, but does State's Exhibit Number 7 look like the same vehicle you saw the defendant and two boys in when they were purchasing the Go-Peds?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.

(Photograph published to jury.)

- Q. (By Ms. Miller) Was there anyone else in the car with the defendant and the two boys?
 - A. No, ma'am.
- Q. Mr. Harp, there in front of you, 14A through C, can you -- can you tell the jury what addresses are on the warranty papers?
- A. 726 Northeast Frank in Terrell, Texas. That's 14A.

 727 Northeast -- I really can't read his writing on this one.

 Something in Terrell, Texas. 727 Northeast, it looks like

 Commerce, Terrell, Texas. And 727 Northeast -- it looks like

 Commerce again in Terrell, Texas.
 - Q. Okay. Thank you, Mr. Harp.

MS. MILLER: We'll pass the witness. And, Judge, his statement has already been tendered to opposing counsel.

Cross-Examination

- 24 | By Ms. Balido:
 - Q. Mr. Harp --

MS. BALIDO: May it please the Court.

THE COURT: It may.

Q. (By Ms. Balido) Mr. Harp, my name is Jennifer Balido, and I represent Jedidiah Isaac Murphy in this case. I'm going to ask you some questions. If you don't understand any of my questions, please let me know and I'll try to repeat them for you. Okay?

So you have been working at the Richardson Motor Sports for about two and a half years; is that correct?

A. Yes.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And you're the working parts manager?
- 12 A. That's correct.
 - Q. Does that also authorize you to make sales?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. Okay. You said that you had spent a pretty fair amount of time with the defendant while he was in the shop; is that correct?
 - A. That's correct.
 - Q. About 20 minutes out of the 30 minutes that they spent in there?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. Okay. And you said that you didn't smell any alcoholic beverage?
 - A. No, ma'am.
 - Q. And that you didn't -- did you smell any cigarettes

1 on him?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- A. No, ma'am.
- Q. Did you smell any beer smell on him?
- A. No, ma'am.
- Q. Do you know what Jagermeister smells like?
- A. No, ma'am. I'm not a drinker.
- Q. Okay. And you say that you didn't seem to notice anything that would indicate that he was intoxicated?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. Now, you also testified that he had used the name Isaac Murphy, is that correct --
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. -- when he filled out the paperwork? Is that correct?
 - A. That's correct.
- MS. BALIDO: May I approach the witness, Your Honor.

THE COURT: You may.

- Q. (By Ms. Balido) Again, Mr. Harp, I want to direct your attention to State's Exhibit 14A, 14B and 14C. And at the top of these sheets there is a name placed into the purchaser's name; is that correct?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. And it does clearly say Isaac Murphy, but the first letter of it is a J; is that correct?

- A. It looks like a J, yes.
- Q. Okay. And that's both on 14A, 14B, and 14C; is that correct?
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. So it says J. Isaac Murphy on all three of these?
- A. Uh-huh.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

20

- Q. You need to say yes or no for the record, sir.
- A. Yes.
- Q. And then also when he signed down at the bottom, he wrote the first letter clearly on each signature as J; is that correct?
 - A. Correct.
- Q. And the initials that he put in there was J; is that also correct? And had to initial the side of the --
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. -- warranty form; is that correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. Now, you said you didn't smell any smoke on him; is
 19 that correct?
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. Do you smoke?
- 22 A. No, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. Would you recognize smoke -- the smell of smoking or drinking if you smelled it?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

Let me ask you a question. When you ran this --Ο. 1 this through the machine, did it come back stolen, the credit 2 3 card? No, ma'am. 4 Α. Okay. And you testified that -- that you asked for 5 Ο. I.D.; is that correct? 6 7 Α. That is correct. Okay. Because that's what you're supposed to do? 8 0. It's not a policy. 9 Α. 10 Q. Okay. It is now, though. 11 Α. All right. But you -- and you said that you asked 12 Q. 13 for additional I.D.? Yes, ma'am. Α. 14 So if one of the boys testified that he didn't ever 15 show any I.D., then they would be lying? 16 MS. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor. 17 THE COURT: Sustained, comparative testimony. 18 The Rule has been invoked. 19 (By Ms. Balido) So it's your testimony that the 20 defendant showed another -- another credit card as a form of 21 22 I.D.? 23 Α. Yes, ma'am. You never asked for any sort of picture I.D.? 24 Ο.

25

Α.

No, ma'am.

- - They called me. Α.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Okay. And they came out and they -- and you filled 0. out a statement for them?
 - They called me at home. Α.
 - Okay. And did they come to your home or did --Q.
- No, they called me at 2:00 in the morning. I had to Α. go down to the police office at 2:00 in the morning.
- Okay. And so that's when you filled everything out; Ο. is that correct?
 - Α. Yes, ma'am.

- Did you ever tell anyone from the Garland Police Department that you heard the defendant speaking on the
 - Not the defendant, ma'am.
 - Who did you hear speak on the telephone?
 - The little blond-headed boy.
 - What did you hear the little blond-headed boy say?
 - He was calling home to talk to his mother.
- All right. And so you never heard the defendant talk to anyone on the telephone about knowing where -- where a certain place was or something to that effect?
- Was the transaction that commenced that evening, was that kind of a rushed transaction since you were already
 - Not anymore rushed than your testimony here today?

MS. BALIDO: Pass the witness.

THE COURT: Ms. Miller.

Redirect Examination

By Ms. Miller:

22

23

24

25

Mr. Harp, just a couple other questions, and I don't Q. mean to get too personal but you said that you don't drink. How was it that you're familiar with the signs of

1	intoxication?
2	A. My father was an alcoholic.
3	Q. So you're very familiar with
4	A. Yes, ma'am.
5	Q the smell of alcohol and the effects it has on
6	people?
7	A. Yes, ma'am.
8	MS. MILLER: Nothing further. Thank you, Mr.
9	Harp.
10	THE COURT: Ms. Balido.
11	MS. BALIDO: I don't have anything further of
12	Mr. Harp.
13	THE COURT: May this witness be excused,
14	subject to recall?
15	MS. BALIDO: No objection from the defense.
16	THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Harp. You are
17	excused, subject to recall.
18	MS. MILLER: Call Debra Murphy.
19	(Witness brought forward.)
20	MS. MILLER: She was sworn, Judge.
21	THE COURT: Swear her again in front of the
22	jury.
23	(Witness sworn.)
24	THE COURT: Thank you. Invite your having a
25	seat to my left, please, ma'am.
	II

DEBRA MURPHY 1 was called as a witness by the State and, after having been 2 first duly sworn, testified as follows: 3 Direct Examination 4 5 By Ms. Miller: Could you please introduce yourself to the jury? 6 Ο. My name is Debra Murphy. 7 Α. Debra, how are you employed? 8 Ο. I'm a manager at a Racetrac convenience store. 9 Α. And is that Racetrac located at 9620 Harry Hines 10 Q. Boulevard in Dallas, Texas? 11 Yes, ma'am. Α. 12 MS. MILLER: May I approach, Your Honor. 1.3 THE COURT: You may. 14 (By Ms. Miller) Debra. I'm going to show you 15 what's been marked as State's Exhibit Number 15, and ask if 16 you can identify that? 17 It's located right over here on the left. Α. 18 So State's 15 is a map including the area 19 Okay. where your race -- the Racetrac where you're a manager is 20 located? 21 22 Yes, ma'am. Α. Can you mark on State's Exhibit Number 15, kind of 23 Ο. put a little bit -- a little X and write "Racetrac" roughly 24

25

where it would be located?

(Witness so indicates.) 1 Α. 2 And is that near the Webbs Chapel Extension and Ο. 3 Harry Hines? 4 Α. Yes, ma'am. 5 MS. MILLER: Your Honor, at this time we'd 6 offer State's 15, tender to opposing counsel. 7 (State's Exhibit No. 15 offered) MR. BYCK: No objection to State's 15. 8 THE COURT: Admitted. 9 10 (State's Exhibit No. 15 admitted) MS. MILLER: May I publish, Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: You may. 12 (By Ms. Miller) Is that a fairly new Racetrac? How 13 Q. long has it been there? 14 15 Α. Probably four, five years. Now, back on October 4th of 2000, were you employed 16 Ο. by Racetrac? 17 18 Α. Yes, ma'am, but not at that store. But not at that particular store? 19 Q. 20 Α. Right. 21 Who was the manager there at the time? Q. 22 Somebody by the name of Mark Landrum. Α. You have been the manager at that particular store 23 since January of this year? 24

Yes, ma'am.

25

Α.

1 -- while you're in your car? 2 Α. Yes, ma'am. 3 Okay. Now, are there any video cameras or any other Q. 4 type of surveillance out there by that ATM that you are aware of? 5 6 Α. Not to my knowledge. 7 Ο. Thank you, Ms. Murphy. 8 MS. MILLER: I'll pass the witness. 9 MR. BYCK: We have no questions of this 10 witness. 11 THE COURT: May she be excused, subject to 12 recall? 13 MR. BYCK: No objection. 14 MS. MILLER: No objection. 15 THE COURT: Thank you. You are excused, 16 subject to recall. 17 MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, the State will call 18 Cesar De La Torre. 19 (Witness brought forward and sworn.) 20 THE COURT: Thank you. Have a seat to my 21 left, if you please, sir. 22 The State may continue. 23 MR. DAVIS: Thank you. 24 CESAR DE LA TORRE 25 was called as a witness by the State and, after having been

first duly sworn, testified as follows:

<u>Direct Examination</u>

By Mr. Davis:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Sir, would you please tell us your full name?
- A. Cesar Gustave De La Torre.
 - Q. All right. Mr. De La Torre, how are you employed?
 - A. I am a -- excuse me, I'm the photo operations manager for The Associates.
 - Q. What are your duties and responsibilities?
 - A. Have several responsibilities, but one of the responsibilities is pertaining to monitoring, identifying fraud accounts on behalf of the bank.
 - Q. Now, does The Associates through a bank actually issue credit cards?
 - A. Yes, our bank issues credit cards out of Delaware.
 - Q. Okay. And would they be MasterCards?
 - A. They would be MasterCards and Visas.
 - Q. Now, back on -- back on October the 11th of the year 2000, were you contacted by members of the Garland Police Department and asked to do some research concerning a credit card that had been issued to a Bertie Cunningham?
 - A. Yes, sir. Our bank was contacted. Initially one of our representatives was contacted on the evening of the disappearance to monitor credit card activity. I was contacted the following day in regards to that activity to

follow up.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Specifically, were you asked to research some transactions on a MasterCard that had been issued to Ms. Cunningham?
 - A. Yes, I was.
- Q. And do you have any records or anything with you that indicates what the number on that credit card was?
 - A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Okay. If you would, if you wouldn't mind, just refer to your records if that would help refresh your memory.
 - A. Certainly. I'm ready.
 - Q. Okay. What number credit card were you looking for?
- A. It was a MasterCard issued on Washington Mutual,
 MasterCard Account Number 5544 2600 1025 5141.
 - Q. Okay.
 - MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor.

 THE COURT: You may.
- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Mr. De La Torre, let me ask you to look at State's Exhibit Number 6. Is that a Washington Mutual credit card issued to Ms. Bertie Cunningham with the number that you've just given to the members of the jury?
 - A. Yes, it is.
- Q. So that is in fact the credit card that you were asked to do some research on?

A. Yes, it is.

- Q. And did you try to determine whether that credit card had been used on either October the 4th or October the 5th of 2000?
- A. I tried to -- we tried to determine the activity for both days actually.
- Q. Okay. And, sir, did you actually determine that the card had been used on October the 4th?
- A. Yes, we were able to determine that the credit did card was used on October the 4th.
- Q. And did you have any indications that the credit card first of all had been used at a Washington Mutual location at 1225 East Belt Line Road in Richardson, Texas?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. What was the results of your research?
- A. Our research indicated that the credit card was attempted to be used for an ATM cash advance. The individual that attempted to use the credit card was unsuccessful because they did not know the PIN number.
- Q. Do you have -- your records indicate how many attempts were made at that ATM to obtain cash?
- A. There were two attempts made at that ATM. One of them at 1600, 16 hours, 4:16 in the afternoon, and then another attempt at 1617 hours which would be 4:17 in the afternoon.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

- Q. So there were actually two attempts made to obtain cash, both unsuccessful; is that right?
 - A. That is correct.
 - Q. And again, that was the credit card that had been issued to Ms. Cunningham that was attempted to be used; is that right?
 - A. That is correct.
 - Q. Did your research indicate any further activity on that card for October the 4th?
 - A. There was one other transaction attempted on October the 4th.
 - Q. And where did that take place?
 - A. That transaction took place at a Bank One ATM at 9620 Harry Hines Boulevard in Dallas.
 - Q. What was the time that the card was attempted to be used at location?
 - A. 2330 hours, 11:30 p.m.
 - Q. Let's jump forward one day now to October the 5th.

 Did your records indicate that the cards had been used or

 attempted to be used on October the 5th?
 - A. Yes.
 - Q. Where is the first transaction where the card was used?
 - A. The first transaction was again the card was trying to be utilized at Bank One at 9620 Harry Hines Boulevard in

- 3
- Q. And so we had two attempts at the same location on Harry Hines, the first being 11:30 -- 11:31 on October 4th,
- 5

4

- and the next at 4:34 a.m. on October 5th; is that right?
- 6
- A. That is correct.

Chacho's in Terrell, Texas.

- 7
- Q. Was the card used again on October the 5th?
- 8
- A. Yes, the card was utilized again on October the 5th.
- 9
- Q. And where did that take place?
- 10
- A. Transactions occurred at a merchant by the name of
- 11

12

- Q. Uh-huh. And what is the time that the card was
- 13
- 14 A. The card was used twice at that location. The first
- 15 | time the card was utilized was at 1835 hours, 6:35 p.m., and
- 16 | the card again was used 1843 which is 6:43 p.m.
- Q. All right. Do you -- do you show for the 6:35 p.m.,
- 18 | the amount of that transaction?
- 19 A. Yes. \$33.64.
- 20
- Q. Now, did your -- are your records able to determine what was purchased at that time, or do they simply show an
- 21
 - amount?

used?

- 23
- 24
- 25
- A. They just tell us that an authorization was granted on the credit line for that account.
 - Q. How about the 6:43 transaction, how much was

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- actually spent at that time?
- 2 Α. \$70.44.
 - So the first one is a little over \$33, and the next Ο. one is a little over \$70; is that correct?
 - That is correct. Α.
 - Was there any other activity on that card for Q. October the 5th?
 - No, there was no further activity. Α.
 - Any activity on October the 6th? Ο.
 - No activity at that point. Α.
 - MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor.
 - THE COURT: You may.
 - (By Mr. Davis) Sir, if you would, taking a look at State's Exhibit Number 17, do you recognize this to be a report that's generated by your company?
 - Yes, it is. Α.
 - And would this be fair to say that these are records Q. that were generated with regard to the activity on this MasterCard with regards to October the 4th and October the 5th?
 - Yes, it is. Α.
 - And the report is going to I guess document what you've just told the members of the jury concerning the use at the ATM in Richardson, as well as the ATM at Harry Hines, and the two purchases at Chacho's in Terrell; is that right?

The State may continue.

22

23

24

25

RICHARD SHOLLENBERGER

was called as a witness by the State and, after having been

first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Direct Examination

3 ∥ By Mr. Davis:

1

2

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. Would you please tell us your full name?
- A. Richard Shollenberger.
 - Q. Please spell your last name for the court reporter.
 - A. S-h-o-l-l-e-n-b-e-r-g-e-r.
- Q. Okay. Thank you.

Mr. Shollenberger, how are you employed?

- A. I work for Discover Financial Services.
- Q. What is your -- what's your position with that company?
 - A. I'm a regional field investigator.
 - Q. What are your duties and responsibilities?
- A. I investigate fraud cases, I work with law enforcement, custodian of records, testify in any court proceedings that the company needs me to.
 - Q. Discover actually issues credit cards, don't they?
 - A. That's correct.
- Q. Would it be fair to say that a lot of your work then would involve fraud on credit card transactions?
 - A. That is correct.
- Q. I want to direct your attention back to October of the year 2000. At some point did the Garland Police

 Department contact you with regards to Discover cards that

MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, at this time we will offer State's Exhibits 18A and 18B.

(State's Exhibit No. 18A and 18B offered)

23

24

MR. BYCK: No objection to 18A and B. 1 THE COURT: 18A and B are admitted. 2 (State's Exhibit No. 18A and 18B admitted) 3 (By Mr. Davis) First of all, Mr. Shollenberger, 4 State's Exhibit 18A, the report that deals with the Discover 5 Card issued to Bertie Cunningham, is that in fact a report of 6 7 the activity on State's Exhibit Number 5, which is a Discover Card issued to Bertie Cunningham? 8 9 Yes, it is. State's Exhibit 18B, does that report relate to 10 State's Exhibit Number 4, the Discover Card issued to Frances 11 12 Louise Connor? 13 Α. Yes, it does. Now, let's talk about the card that had been issued 14 15 to Bertie Cunningham first, State's Exhibit Number 18A. Was that card in fact used on October the 4th of 2000? 16 17 Α. Yes, it was. 18 Ο. Where was it used? At Richardson Motor Sport. 19 Α. 20 And does your report indicate what time that card Q. 21 was used? 22 Yes, it does. Α. What time? 23 Q. 19:45. That's Eastern Standard Time. 24 Α. 25 Q. And so that would have been 7:45 Eastern Standard

- Central time.

What was the amount of that transaction, sir?

- \$25. And again, it's rounded. It doesn't show the Α. cents of each transaction.
 - Was the card used again on October the 5th? 0.
 - Yes, it was. Α.

20

21

22

23

24

- O. Where was it used this time?
- A. Phillips 66 station.
- 3 \ Q. What's the time of the purchase?
 - A. 20:24.

2

4

5

6

7

9

11

12

13

14

15

- Q. Again, that's going to roughly be then 7:24 our time.
 - What is the amount of that transaction?
- 8 | A. \$22.
 - Q. Was the card used again after that?
- 10 A. No, it was not.
 - Q. Let's turn to the report, State's Exhibit 18B, and this is going to go to Ms. Connor's Discover Card. Did your records reflect that her card had been used on October the 4th?
 - A. Yes, it does.
- 16 0. Where was it used?
- 17 A. The first transaction on the 4th was at Dillard's.
- 18 Q. What was the time of that purchase?
- 19 A. The time shows 12:55.
- Q. Which will be 11:55 our time. And what's the amount of the purchase?
 - A. \$46.
- Q. So 11:55 a.m. at Dillard's. And again, how much was the purchase?
- 25 A. \$46.

- Q. Was it used again on October the 4th?
- A. Yes, it was.

2

3

4

5

6

7

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

20

- Q. Where was it used next?
 - A. JC Penney's.
 - O. What time?
 - A. 15:58.
- Q. Which will now be 2:58 p.m. our time, I believe.
- 8 | What's the amount of the purchase?
 - A. \$32.
 - Q. Do your records indicate that the card was used again on October the 4th?
 - A. No, it does not.
 - Q. Do your records reflect that the card was used on October the 5th?
 - A. Yes, it does.
 - Q. Where was it used?
- 17 A. It was used at a ATM machine.
- Q. Does it give the address or the location for the ATM machine?
 - A. No, it does not.
- 21 | Q. And what's the time of the use?
- 22 A. On the 5th, the time is 5:33.
- Q. Again, going back, that will be 4:33 our time. Does it give an amount on that?
 - A. Yes, it does.

- 1
- What is the amount? Ο.
- 2
- Α. \$201.

Ο.

Α.

Q.

Α.

0.

Α.

correct?

Α.

5th, correct?

identification number?

That's right.

Yes, it would.

3

4

Now, if -- Mr. Shollenberger -- well, first of all, Ο. was the card used again after that transaction, or was that

Discover Card, go to an ATM machine, is it your understanding

in order to obtain money, that they have to have a personal

Let me ask you if someone were to take Ms. Connor's

Would your records indicate whether the individual

Again, if the card had been used without a proper

You've now told the jury about all the -- all the

5

6

That was the last transaction. Α.

the last transaction using Ms. Connor's card?

actually obtained the \$201 at 4:33 a.m. or not?

And what do your records indicate?

That the transaction was declined.

PIN, then the transaction would have been denied; is that

transactions using those two cards for both October 4th and

- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25
- Α. That is correct.

That's correct.

Thank you, Mr. Shollenberger. Q.

Cross-Examination

By Ms. Balido:

Q. Mr. Shollenberger, just so I can be clear, and there's a reason I went to law school so I don't have to look at these numbers -- these types of numbers.

MR. DAVIS: I pass the witness, Your Honor.

What's the difference between an authorized only entry on your records and a straight entry without the words "authorized only"?

A. I'm not sure I know what you're looking at.

MS. BALIDO: Okay. May I approach the witness.

THE COURT: Sure.

- Q. (By Ms. Balido) Like here on State's Exhibit Number 18, it says "10/05 20:24," which is whatever time. It says Phillips 66 authorized only. Do you know what that stands for?
- A. It's -- that will show up any time you use it at a Phillips 66. It's just as -- just what the code is or the name they have that will show up. And what it is, is it will show up that it's authorizing -- you swipe the card and this is showing that you're authorizing it, like it will show the corporate headquarters as opposed to the exact city.
- Q. Okay. So it's not -- so it just shows that the corporate headquarters in Kansas has authorized the charge,

MR. DAVIS: No further questions, Judge.

THE COURT: May he be excused, subject to

|| recall?

23

24

Case 3 10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 526 of 619 Page 95

- Q. What is your actual address there in Edgewood?
- A. Post Office Box 396.
- Q. All right. The physical house that you live in, would that be at 509 Lamar?
 - A. Yes, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

22

23

- Q. And just describe your home. Is it a single family residence?
 - A. No, my grandkids stay with me.
- Q. All right. How many grandkids do you have living with you?
 - A. Right now just two.
 - Q. All right. And what are their names and ages?
 - A. Shod Tarrant and Jatora Yarber (phonetic).
 - Q. Now, Shod Tarrant, that's a young man, correct?
- A. Right.
 - Q. And then your -- you have a granddaughter, right?
- 17 A. Right.
- 18 | O. How old is Shod?
- A. About -- he's 26 or 27. He's had a birthday. I'm not sure I remember, but he's 20 something.
- 21 Q. Ms. Milton, do you still work?
 - A. I work three days a week.
 - Q. What kind of work do you?
 - A. Housemaiding I guess you'd call it.
- 25 | Q. Did Shod go to -- go to school there in Edgewood?

A. Yes, sir.

2

Q. So he actually attended junior high and high school in Edgewood; is that right? Shod?

.3

4

A. Sorry, I didn't understand what you said.

5

Q. Did Shod go to junior and senior high school down there in Edgewood?

6

7

A. Yes, sir, he graduated from down there.

8

9

them?

Q. Did you know a lot of the kids that Shod used to hang around with when he was in school? Did you meet some of

10

11

A. Yes, sir.

12

Q. Do you know a person by the name of Jedidiah or Jim Murphy?

13

14

A. Yes, sir.

15

Q. Was that someone that your grandson used to hang out with and run around with?

16 17

A. They played ball together and stuff like that.

18

Q. Do you see him in the courtroom this afternoon?

19

A. Yes, sir.

20

Q. Could you just for the record tell me what's he wearing today?

21

A. My eyesight is kind of bad. Can I turn?

23

Q. Yes, ma'am.

24

25

A. It looks like he's wearing a dark suit and light shirt and eyeglasses.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Ms. Milton, what did you used to call Mr. Murphy, was it Jim, Jedidiah? What did you refer to him as?
 - A. Jim.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Do you remember what he used to refer to -- refer to you as?
 - A. Granny.
 - Q. Granny. Okay.
 - A. All the kids call me Granny.
- Q. I guess over the years you've seen the defendant many, many times, haven't you?
 - A. Yes, sir. After he got grown, you know, and left from around Edgewood, he always come to see me once every year.
 - Q. Ms. Milton, I want to direct your attention back to October the 5th of last year, and ask you sometime that afternoon did the defendant come to your house?
 - A. Yes, sir, he came to my house.
 - Q. Was he by himself or did he --
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. -- come up there with someone else?
 - A. No, sir, he was by himself.
 - Q. Did he drive to your house?

- A. Yes, sir, he was in a car.
- Q. Do you remember what kind of car that he showed up in that day?
- A. No, sir, I -- I didn't know the make of the car or anything.
 - Q. Did the --
 - A. I just knew he was in a car.
- Q. Did the police later take that car away from your house?
- A. Yes, sir. Over in night or before day you could say. It was about day by the time they picked it up.
- Q. When the defendant showed up, did you have a chance to talk with him?
- A. Yes, he came in and spoke to me, you know, hi, Granny, and I come to see you, Granny. And about that time, you know, every year, like I say, he usually come see me about once a year and we sit there and talked awhile. And then Shod came in and he said, well, said I'm going to take you out to eat, you know like that, so they went out to eat and he brought me a plate.
- Q. Did there appear to be anything wrong with the defendant? Did he seem to be upset or unhappy or nervous or anything like that when you talked with him?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Did he seem to be like his regular old self, just

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. To me he did. He seemed like he was just Jim.
- Q. Did it look like he had been crying?
- A. Not to me.
- Q. So he came in, y'all talked, he just said he was there to visit with you; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. He mention anything about that he was on his way down to see his daughter or his ex-wife or anything like that?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Did he tell you that he was heading down to Key West with a girlfriend?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Did he tell you that he was going down to Miami to paint a club?
- A. No, sir.
 - Q. And did he appear to have been drinking? Could you tell if Jim had been drinking or not?
 - A. He didn't appear to be drinking, you know, or nothing -- to me. You know, he said those few words to me and then he and my grandson sit there in the yard and was talking.
 - Q. All right. And did I understand you to say that the defendant left with your grandson to go out to eat; is that

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6.
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- A. He came to the door and told me, said, "Granny, we going out to eat." Said "we be back in a few minutes."
 - Q. Did your grandson leave with him then?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did they drive off in the car that the defendant had droven -- driven to your house in or some other car?
 - A. No, it was the one he was in.
- Q. Do you know about how long that your grandson and the defendant were gone before they came back?
- A. I can't just pinpoint it, but it wasn't too long. I would say maybe between 9:30 or 10:00, like that.
 - Q. Okay. So they came home later that evening, right?
- A. Yeah, they came in after they got through eating I guess because they brought me a plate.
- Q. Did I understand that they actually brought food back there for you?
- A. They just brought me -- it was a barbecue plate is what it was, some barbecue ribs, beans, and potato salad.
- Q. When they came back, did you have a chance to talk to the defendant again?
- A. He just said that he just had to come see Granny and then we sit there and we talked about old times, you know like, when they were growing up playing ball like that, and then he said, "Well, Granny, can I spend the night?" And I

- just said, yes, you know, because usually he spend the night when he come by to see me.
- Q. Uh-huh. Did you tell him that it was okay for him to spend the night?
 - A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

2.0

21

22

23

24

- Q. Did you tell him anything about he would have to leave a little early the next morning or anything like that?
- A. Yes, sir, I told him because I have a granddaughter, you know, there at the house. And I would be gone after work, and I didn't like for boys to be, you know, around the house when I was gone.
- Q. Did the defendant say that he would go ahead and leave early the next morning?
- A. Yes, sir, he said he was going to leave early the next morning.
 - Q. Where was the defendant going to sleep?
 - A. In the boys' room. I have bunk beds stacked.
 - Q. Okay. Was anybody --
- A. Because I had more than one -- more than the one grandson and granddaughter sleeps in the same bedroom. My house is two bedroom.
- Q. So back on October 4th, was your granddaughter living there at that time?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. And then Shod was living there, right?

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Was there a another grandchild living with you then?
- A. He live with -- he was in college. He had gone to college, Jonathan.
- Q. Was anybody else going to sleep in the same room as the defendant?
 - A. Nobody but he and Shod was in the boys' room.
- Q. Do you know about what time the defendant actually went to bed that night? Were you still up when he went to bed?
- A. Yes. I was listening at the 10 o'clock news. It was somewhere around 10:00. I just can't remember and pinpoint the time, but I always stay up until after 10 o'clock to the news. And I'm sure it was somewhere, you know, probably after 10:00.
 - Q. Then you went on to bed, right?
- A. Yes, sir. They went to bed, and I went to bed.
- Q. Did something wake you up early the next morning,
 Ms. Milton?
 - A. Gary Rose knocked at the door.
 - Q. Who is Gary Rose?
 - A. He's a police from Canton, Van Zandt County.
- Q. He's actually a Sheriff's Deputy with Van Zandt County?
- A. Yes.

Q. He's at the front door; is that right?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

1.0

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Yeah, he knocked on the door.
- Q. Did he ask you about the defendant, about Jedidiah Murphy?
 - A. Yes, sir. He asked me was he there.
- Q. Uh-huh. And when you told him yes, did he actually come into the house?
- A. He asked me could he come in and talk to him, and I said "sure."
- Q. Uh-huh. Sometime after Gary Rose got there, did other police officers start arriving at your house, Ms. Milton?
- A. Well, when he came in, I had -- I didn't see the others. When he came in, then all of them come in behind him. And I asked them what was going on. And they said they couldn't tell me then.
- Q. So a number of police officers came in, they started talking with the defendant. I guess to kind of fast forward a little bit, did they eventually arrest the defendant and take him away from your house?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Did you ever see the defendant again after that?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. And I think you told me that the car that the defendant had driven down to your place, the police

Cross-Examination

2

By Ms. Balido:

- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- O. Ms. Milton, my name is Jennifer Balido, and I
- represent Jim Murphy in this case. Okay? And I'm going to
- ask you some questions. And if you don't understand what I'm
 - saying, just let me know and I'll try to rephrase it. Okay?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. You lived in Edgewood all your life; is that correct?
 - A. Right.
 - Q. Okay. So you know a lot of the kids that grew up in Edgewood; is that correct?
 - A. Right.
 - Q. And that -- and Shod and your other grandson Arthur; is that right?
 - A. Right.
 - Q. They grew up with Jim there in Edgewood; is that correct?
 - A. Yeah, kind of -- you know, I don't know whether Jim was the oldest or they were the oldest, but they were all, you know, in school and they were all close together and played ball together and like that.
 - Q. And --
 - A. But now I don't know which -- which one the oldest whether my grandchildrens are older than Jim or Jim was the

oldest. I don't know that.

- .

- Q. Okay. And also Jason Bonham who works for the Edgewood Police Department, he also grew up with all them; is that right?
- A. Well, for a while he was around in school with them, and then he disappeared as far as I know. I didn't see him no more until he was grown, Jason Bonham.
- Q. Okay. I want to talk to you a little bit about when Jim came over to your house that day in October. Okay. Now, how long do you work till during the day?
- A. Well, in the morning I go to work, get there about 8:00, and it varies from time to time because most of the time where I work out in the country, it usually be always from 2:30 to maybe 3:00 before I get in, or 4:00 maybe. It just varies sometimes. Because sometimes she has a lot to do.
- Q. Okay. So when -- on the day that Jim came out to the house, did you just see him that one time before he and Shod went to go eat dinner or did you see him earlier that afternoon?
- A. No, ma'am, I just saw him the one time when he came to my house.
- Q. Okay. So -- and that was at about what time do you think?
 - A. Well, I -- it had to be somewhere about 5:00 or

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Okay.
 - A. -- when he come to my house.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. But like I say, you know, I'm there in the house puddling around, and I didn't look at no time or anything.
 - Q. Right.
- A. And I can't verify just exactly what time he came there, but I do know it was late in the afternoon.
- Q. Okay. And -- and when he came there, you didn't see that he was carrying any alcohol or had any alcohol in the car or anything like that, did you?
 - A. No, ma'am, I didn't go out around the car.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. He came in the house. And, you know, I talked to him there in the house.
- 17 Q. Okay.
 - A. I didn't go out around the car at all.
 - Q. And you sat and talked with him for a while; is that correct?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. And the first time that y'all sat and talked, kind of that late afternoon, did he seem upset to you for any reason?
 - A. No, ma'am. Like I say, he just seemed like Jim to

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And was it at that time that y'all started taking -talking about old times and -- or was that later on in the
 evening after they got back from eating dinner?
 - A. No, when he first came there, he said, "Granny," said, "I had to come see you." And I knew, you know, about this -- that time of year he always come see me.
 - Q. Right.
 - A. And so we was talking like that, you know, and he was talking to me about his little girl, you know, and all like that. And then he said "Granny," said, "I'm going to take Shod out to eat." And I said, "well, you boys be careful, behave yourself."
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. Just like that.
 - Q. Okay. So he talked a little bit about his little girl?
 - A. Yeah, the first time.
 - Q. Alyssa, is that her name?
 - A. Yes, I think that's her name.
 - Q. Did he talk about wanting to go see her or go talk to her or anything like that?
 - A. No, he was telling me how pretty she was and how she had grown up, you know, and everything, because I hadn't seen her.

Q. Okay.

2

things like that.

4

3

0.

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- And he was telling me how she looked, you know,
- Now, when he -- when you first saw him that afternoon, was Shod there at the house or was Shod gone from
- Shod came in just as -- Shod had been to report and he came in just as Jim -- I'll say about 15 -- 10 or 15 minutes after Jim got there.
- Okay. And you said Shod came in from -- he had to 0. go report. Was that to his probation officer?
 - Yes, ma'am. Α.

the house or where was he?

- All right. And did Shod seem surprised that he was Q. there? Or did he seem like he knew that he was probably going to be there?
- No, he was surprised to see him, you know, because we hadn't seen him in a long time.
- Okay. And so you said that you pretty much stayed Q. inside the house and didn't ever go out and look at the car that Jim was driving; is that correct?
 - Yes, that's right. Α.
- All right. Now, they went on to go eat dinner and 0. they brought you back a plate of food; is that right?
- They brought me back -- it wasn't no big old plate, Α. but an order of ribs and baked beans and potato salad and a

roll.

- Q. Okay. Was that surprise -- did that surprise you, or did you know that they were going to do that?
- A. No, I didn't know he was going to do it. Yeah, it was a surprise because I didn't know he was going to bring me a plate back.
- Q. Okay. And then you sat down with Jim and you talked for a while.
- A. Yeah, he -- he went and put my food on the table and then he came back in there and sat down and we talked. And that's when we were reminiscing back when they was growing up.
- Q. Okay. And where was Shod at this time? Did he leave?
 - A. He was in there with us.
 - Q. Okay. Did he ever --
 - A. We was all sitting in the living room.
- Q. All right. So after he came back -- they came back from eating dinner, did Shod ever leave with some other people to go do anything?
 - A. Not that I know of.
- Q. Okay. So you're saying that Shod was with y'all the whole time?
 - A. Yes, ma'am. We all was there in the living room.
 - Q. So he didn't leave with a guy and another girl in

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. No.
- Q. Or the car that Jim was driving?
- A. No.
- Q. Okay. Did he ever leave at any time during that day? I'm talking about he -- let me make myself more clear. Did Shod ever leave driving the car that Jim was driving that day?
 - A. Not that I know of.
- Q. And certainly not when y'all -- when they came back from dinner because y'all sat around reminiscing?
 - A. Right.
- Q. And did the boys ever go outside for any reason after y'all had been talking for a while, like when you were eating or anything like that?
- A. No, at first when he first came in, like I said, before, they sit out in the yard awhile and I was inside the house.
 - Q. And that was in the early evening?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. Did you know if they were drinking beer or doing anything out there at that time?
- A. No, because I was back in the house doing what I had to do there in the house.
 - Q. Okay. Now, tell me a little bit about -- about the

- way that your -- the boys' room is set up at your house. You said that there's bunk beds in there?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. And are those the only beds that are inside the house?
 - A. No, ma'am. I have a bedroom.
 - Q. I'm sorry. Are those the only beds that are inside the boys' rooms, just the bunk beds?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. Okay.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- A. It's --
- 12 Q. And is that where Jim and --
- 13 | A. Shod were.
 - Q. Shod went?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. Okay. And where was Jim sleeping if you know?
 - A. He was sleeping in one of the beds.
 - Q. Do you know if he was on the top or the bottom?
 - A. Well, they single. They single out.
 - Q. Okay. So -- so they are bunk beds, but they are flat on the ground?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
- Q. And so you were still awake or at least you told Mr.

 Davis that you were awake when -- when Jim went to bed?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.

- Q. Okay. And was Shod in the house at that time?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Okay. Had he left the house in Jim's car for any reason?
- A. Not that I know anything. I know of him leaving the house in the car at no time.
- Q. Okay. And that was sometime after the 10 o'clock news?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. How long do you think that you had been knowing Jim?
- A. It was after he was adopted to the Murphy family, and Mr. Murphy and Tim Erwin coached my kids one year and so I knew him that way.
 - O. Okay. And so Jim --
 - A. How old he was, I don't know.
- Q. And so Jim was adopted by the Murphys and then -- and then --
- A. That's when I get to know him.
 - Q. Okay. Because Mr. Murphy and Tim Erwin taught or coached --
 - A. They was my boys' coach, and he was on the team.
 - Q. Okay. And then Edgewood is small enough to have one high school so they all went to high school together?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. And did you used to work with the Murphys as well,

work for them? 1 I work for them one time, uh-huh. 2 Okay. And when you say at one time, did you work 3 Ο. for them for a period of time or did you just go over there 4 one time --5 No, ma'am, I worked just a few days once for them. Α. 6 Okay. 7 Q. MS. BALIDO: Judge, can we approach the 8 bench? 9 THE COURT: Need a reporter? 10 MS. BALIDO: No, not at this point. 11 (Side bar discussion off the record.) 12 THE COURT: Sheriff, let's take a short break. 13 Want counsel to stay in here to discuss the matters about 14 which -- at least one counsel for each side to stay in about 15 matters that were discussed here. 16 THE BAILIFF: All rise. 17 (Jury recessed from courtroom.) 18 THE COURT: Let the record reflect the jury is 19 being excused from the courtroom at this time. 20 Respective attorneys examining this witness remain 21 in the courtroom. The others may be excused during the 22 recess if they wish. 23 Mr. Murphy, counsel, you may be --24 MS. LITTLE: Mr. Murphy would like to --25

2

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17 18

. 19

20

21

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: Quickly.

Visitors in the gallery may be seated.

(Brief Recess.)

THE COURT: Let the record reflect this hearing is being conducted outside the presence and hearing of the impaneled jury. Mr. Murphy has returned to the courtroom. Counsel for the State and the defense are both present.

Defense may proceed with the proffer.

- Q. (By Ms. Balido) Ms. Milton, I'm going to ask you some questions about when Detective Rose or Deputy Rose came into your house. Okay?
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Now, you know that Deputy Rose is a member of the Van Zandt County Sheriff's Department; is that correct?
 - A. That's right.
- Q. Okay. And were you actually present when he came into the front part of the house?
- A. Yes, ma'am. I'm the one woke up and heard him knocking.
 - Q. And you let him in the front door?
 - A. Ma'am?
 - Q. And you let him in the front door?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. Okay. And then did -- Mr. Rose told you why he was

- A. No, he asked me was Jim there.
- Q. Okay.
- A. And I told him, yes. And he said, "can I come in and talk to him." And I said, yes.
- Q. Okay. And so did you have to show him what room he was sleeping in?
- A. Yeah, I was directing him, because you have to go down the hall when you come out of the living room.
- Q. And were you standing near the doorway or near the room when Mr. Rose or Deputy Rose actually walked into the bedroom were Shod and Jim were sleeping?
- A. I stepped back from the living room door and then Gary came in and the others was right behind him. And I don't know whether it was Gary or who, but they told me to get back from the door there at the living room. And I asked what was going on.
- Q. And that's when they told you that they couldn't tell you right then?
 - A. Yeah, that's right.
- Q. Okay. Did you hear any -- well, what did you hear any of the officers say when they walked into the bedroom where Shod and Jim were sleeping?
- A. They sent Shod out, and I didn't hear what they said to Jim.

- O. Okay. So you --
- A. I didn't hear anything they said to him. They sent Shod out in the living room.
- Q. Okay. So you didn't hear the officers say any words at all to Jim?
 - A. No, ma'am. I didn't hear them say anything to him.
 - Q. Okay.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, that's all.

THE COURT: Is that it?

MS. BALIDO: For this witness, yes.

MR. DAVIS: Just a couple of matters while we're outside the presence of the jury.

THE COURT: All right.

MR. DAVIS: The next witness is going to be Treshod Tarrant. I'm going to tender right now, pursuant to the Court's order, Mr. Tarrant's NCIC, TCIC records. Let the record also reflect that earlier today, I believe after we came in from lunch, that I tendered to defense counsel the grand jury testimony of the witnesses who testified originally and on the reindictment in this case. Also, I'm going to tender to counsel right now the enhanced audio and video slow down of the tape from Chacho's. I thought if we're in a break right now, because that witness will becoming in right after Treshod Tarrant. So if the Court would wish, we could take a short break and they can look at

- Q. Okay. Ms. Milton, now you said that you watched the 10 o'clock news that night; is that correct?
- A. Yes, ma'am. I watch generally the 10 o'clock news at night every night.

23

24

25

Q. And which channel do you watch? Do you remember?

A. No, ma'am.

22

23

24

- 0. -- about --
- A. No, ma'am, not anything about Jim being in it. I didn't see anything about Jim.

- 1
- Ο.
- Okay. Or anything about the lady on that night?
- 2
- All I -- all I seen in the news was that the lady Α.
- 3
- was missing, and that's all I had heard.
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9

door.

- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- And about what time was it that you heard the knocking on the front door of your house?
 - It was going on morning by the time -- if I recall Α.
- right. Like I say, I can't be perfect on the time, but it --
- I'm sure it was going on morning when Gary knocked on my
- Okay. So when you're saying going on morning, you
- mean after midnight?
 - That's what I -- I believe it was after midnight. Α.
 - Okay. And had you actually seen Shod and Jim go
- into the bedroom to go to sleep the night before?
- The same time that they picked Jim up, I was sitting Α.
- when they -- in the living room when they went back to the
- bedroom to go to bed.
 - And what happened once the detectives started
- knocking on your door?
- Well, he knocked on the door, and I woke up. And I Α.
- can remember seeing some lights flashing on the outside 21
 - because my living room window is double. And I saw lights
 - flashing, and so I said I know I heard a knocking. About
 - that time he knocked again, and I say who's there. And he
 - said Gary. And so I got up went to the front door and

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

14

16

17

18 19

20

21

22

23

24

25

cracked the door. I didn't open it wide because I don't trust many people. I can't help if you are a police and my screens is always locked. So I cracked the door, and he told me who he was.

- Q. Okay.
- He say I'm Gary.
- Okay. When he said that he was Gary, you knew who 0. Gary Rose was?
- Oh, yeah. I've been knowing him every since he was Α. growing up.
- Okay. He had been out to the house before; is that Ο. correct?
 - Yes, ma'am, he been at my house before. Α.
- Okay. Not just to visit but on business; is that Q. true?
- I think he had been there once on business at my house, uh-huh.
- Okay. And he told you that he -- that he needed to come in the house?
- After he knocked on the door -- as I said before, he knocked on the door, told me who he was and he asked me was Jim there. And I said, yes. And so he said, "Can I come in and talk to him?" I said, "sure."
 - Q. Okay.
 - And so I stepped back from the door, and he was Α.

standing at the door. He came in first. And then when I knew anything, I hadn't seen all the others out there. Then here come all the others in.

- Q. Okay. About --
- A. That's when I asked -- I was standing back from the door, I say "what's going on?" And I don't know whether it was Gary or who it was, they said we can't tell you now.
- Q. Okay. And about how many officers do you think came through your front door?
- A. Well, it was Gary, and it was Heath, a boy named Heath, and Jennifer brother -- Bonham, and that's all the ones that I knew. I didn't know the rest of them.
 - Q. So there was Heath, Jason Bonham?
 - A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. Gary Rose and then just a number of other ones?
- A. Yeah, I knew after I was talking to Heath and he told me who he was, because he came along with the group, too. And he told me he was Heath Burden, and then I knew who he -- him, but other than that, I didn't know the rest of them.
- Q. Okay. And what did Gary Rose do when he first came into the house?
- A. He came in, and I pointed down the hall. It's a small hall that goes from the living room and turn to the right to go into the bedroom. And I pointed where that Jim

and Shod was in there asleep. And he went on down that way, and these others followed.

- Q. Okay. And is that bedroom that they were in, the boys' room, is that the front room --
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - O. -- or the back room?
- A. That's the front bedroom. I gave them the front bedroom.
- Q. And if you know, which bed or who was closest to the door? Whose bed as closest to the door, Shod's or Jim's?
- A. I think Shod bed -- I know his bed is the one that's closer to the door, and I'm sure he was in that one. And Jim was in the other boy's bed.
- Q. And what did they do with Shod once Gary Rose walked into the bedroom?
- A. They just had him to come in there and sit in the living room while they were back there with Jim. And when they got through with Jim, they carried Shod out and talked to him. They told him they wanted to talk to him. And what they said now I don't know because they carried him on the outside.
 - Q. Do you know who was in the bedroom with Jim?
 - A. Shod.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. Shod and Jim was in the same bedroom.

- Q. Okay. After they brought Shod out, do you know which officers were in there with Jim?
- A. I'm not sure, but I know Gary Rose probably was still in there.
 - Q. And did you hear Gary Rose say anything to Jim?
- A. No, ma'am. Because it's a wall and a heating system between the bedroom and the living room. We was in the living room.
- Q. Okay. So you didn't hear anything about their conversation at all?
 - A. No, ma'am.
- Q. Okay. Was there a point that Gary Rose came out and Jason went in, or do you remember?
 - A. I don't know about that.
 - Q. Okay.
- A. All I know is when they was through I guess talking with Jim and they had got him up and had him at the front door, then Gary came -- I had went to the kitchen. I asked them could I go make me some coffee. And they said, yes. So I was in there making some coffee. I had sat down at the dining table and my living room and kitchen is open there, and so Gary came in the kitchen where I was sitting in the chair and put his arm up on the back of the chair and then he told me what had happened. And that's when I knew what had happened. And he the only one that said anything to me about

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

1.0

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Okay. Did he say anything about Shod being involved?
- A. No, ma'am.
 - Q. Who were the officers that took Shod outside of the house?
 - A. I don't know.
 - Q. Was -- so they arrested Jim and took Jim out of the house; is that correct?
 - A. Yes, ma'am.
 - Q. He was handcuffed and his hands were actually behind his back. Did you actually see that?
 - A. Yeah, I saw that.
 - Q. And did they take Shod out of the house as well?
 - A. No, they just said they wanted to talk to him, ask him some questions like, you know, something or other. And I don't know how far out in the yard they went. They stepped outside the living room, and how far they went out there in the yard and talked to him, I don't know.
 - Q. Do you remember talking to anybody -- talking to anybody that night and having anybody write down -- any of these officers write down what you told them?
 - A. Not that I know of.
 - Q. Okay. Do you remember talking to an Officer Mendoza, or do you just not remember?

That same night that they arrested him? 1 Α. 2 Q. Yes. Is that what you're talking about? No, ma'am, I 3 don't remember talking to none of them and them writing down 4 5 anything. Okay. Did you talk to anybody at any time that they Ο. 6 wrote down what you told them, any one of these officers? 7 I think when Mr. William and -- I don't know whether 8 he's the same one or not, but Mr. William and some white men 9 10 came to my house. Okay. And is that Mr. Richardson sitting right here 11 Ο. 12 on the front row? Yeah, that one. And a white man came to my house, 13 and I think they written down a few things. 14 But you never sat down and wrote out your side of 15 Q. the story --16 17 Α. No. -- or anything that happened? 18 Ο. No. No, ma'am. Α. 19 THE COURT: Anything further? 20 MS. BALIDO: Nothing further, Judge, at this 21 22 time. MR. DAVIS: Nothing further. 23 THE COURT: Thank you. You may step down. 24 25 The State may call its next witness.

Case 3 10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 560 of 619 Page 65/98

- Q. Are you employed at this time?
- A. Yes, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Where do you work?
 - A. At Maid X in Terrell, Texas.
 - Q. What kind of work do you do?
 - A. Shrink wrap, operate a shrink wrap machine.
 - Q. Back on October the 5th of the year 2000, were you living with your -- with your grandmother there in Edgewood?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Do you know a person by the name of Jedidiah or Jim Murphy?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Do you see him here in the courtroom this afternoon?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Where is he sitting, and what's he wearing?
 - A. He's sitting between two ladies, red tie, black jacket.
 - MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, may the record please reflect this witness is identifying the defendant in open court.
 - Q. (By Mr. Davis) Mr. Tarrant, how long have you known Mr. Murphy?
 - A. Pretty much all our -- from about 7th, 8th grade, junior high up to now.
 - Q. Okay. So y'all went to junior and senior high

- school together; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

12

16

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. And even after high school, y'all stayed in touch with each other?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Mr. Tarrant, I want to talk for a moment and ask you whether or not you have been in trouble with the law before?
 - A. Yes, sir, I've been trouble with the law.
- Q. Have you actually been convicted of the offense of burglary?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. And have you been convicted of the offense of theft?
- 13 A. Arson.
- 14 Q. Of arson?
- 15 | A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Okay. Were those both down in Van Zandt County?
- A. Yes, sir, they were.
- Q. Were you actually sentenced to the penitentiary?
 - A. I was sentenced to probation, but after not complying with my probation, I ended up going to the pen.
 - Q. Okay. Have you been arrested for any other criminal offenses?
 - A. No, sir. Well, yes, sir, and the charge has been dismissed.
 - Q. So in Van Zandt County you were convicted of

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

21

23

24

25

burglary, theft -- I mean, burglary and arson, placed on probation, your probation was revoked, and then you actually were sent to the penitentiary, correct?

- Yes. Yes, sir.
- Mr. Tarrant, let me ask you to direct your attention Q. again back to October the 5th of the year 2000. That day were you scheduled to go down and talk with your parole officer?
- Yes, sir, I believe it was on a Thursday actually, and that's the day that I go in and report.
- All right. Even though you got out of the Ο. penitentiary, you're still on parole on, what, a monthly basis --
 - Yes, sir. Α.
 - -- you've got to go and report to your officer?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- And that happened to be the day that you were Q. scheduled to do that; is that right?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- That afternoon did the defendant come to your Ο. grandmother's house?
 - Yes, sir, he did.
- Had you already been down to report to your parole officer or not?
 - No, sir, he showed up. We talked. I was headed to Α.

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- . _
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- report. I told him that I had to leave to go, you know, make my appointment. And we was to meet back at my granny's.
- Q. Did you see when the defendant actually came up to your grandmother's house, did he drive up in a car?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Was he by himself?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. You remember what kind of car that he came up in that day?
 - A. Like a grey Honda Accord or Civic.
 - O. Four door?
 - A. Four door.
- Q. So y'all had this discussion. How long a discussion did you have before you actually left to go down to the parole office?
 - A. Probably 15, 20 minutes, maybe a little longer.
- Q. How was the defendant acting when he got to your house and started talking to you? Did you notice anything unusual about him?
- A. No, sir. I hadn't seen him in a while. He told me, you know, he had been -- had a new job and a new girlfriend and he was down to see me. I hadn't seen him in a while.
 - Q. So he said he had a new girlfriend?
 - A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. Is that a yes?

1 A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Okay. Did he tell you where he had gotten the car from?
 - A. He told me it was his.
 - Q. Did you get a chance to look at the car?
- A. Yes, sir, from when I came back and got ready to leave with him.
- Q. Uh-huh. So this -- let's stay with the first conversation then. Have you seen the defendant when he's been drinking?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did it appear to you like he had been drinking when he got to your house the first time?
 - A. I kind of smelt it on his breath.
- Q. He seemed like he was really intoxicated or just like he had been drinking some?
- A. He had been drinking. I knew he had been drinking. His eyes -- and then when I got in the car, I seen the empty 18 -- well, not empty, but partially empty 18-pack of Bud Light.
- Q. That's actually after you came back from the parole office, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. All right. You went down -- where did you have to report? What city did you have to go to?

- 1
- A. Canton, Texas.

looking forward to meeting --

followed me back to the house.

headed toward your grandmother's?

wherever y'all were going to go?

- 2
- Q. How long were you down there at the parole office?
- 3
- A. Roughly 45 minutes or so.
- 4
- Q. Did you come straight back to your grandmother's
- 5

6

house?

- A. Yes, sir, because I was supposed to meet Jim. I was
- 7

8

- Q. Was the defendant still there at your grandmother's
- 9
- when you first got there?
- 10
- A. No, sir, he pulled up. I -- actually I seen him, you know, en route back to my grandmother's house and he
- 12
- Q. Where did you see him in Edgewood when you saw him
- 14
- A. Kind of over behind the Dairy Queen.
- 15 16
- Q. Is that down there on Highway 80?
- 17
- A. Yes, sir.
- 18
- Q. So y'all met back up there at your grandmother's this time, right?
- 19 20
- A. Yes, sir.
- 21
- Q. Did y'all do some more talking before you went to
- 22
- A. Yes, sir, we sit and chitchatted and told me about
- 24

- his girlfriend, Bertie or -- I was like, sounds like an old
- 25
- woman's name. He said that's her name. And showed me credit

24

25

car?

look at the car? Did you notice anything unusual about that

Before y'all headed out, did you have a chance to

- 1
- back bumper of the car.

Α.

- 2
- Q. What did you do when you saw it?
- 4
- A. I asked him about it.
- 5
- Q. What did he say?
- 6
- A. He told me he had hit a back road. He seen a deer,
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

Well, I noticed some blood on the bumper, on the

- he had his pistol, and he shot a deer, a deer ran across, he
- happened to have his gun on him and he got it, put the deer
- in the trunk and that's why the blood was on the back bumper.
 - Q. Was he crying when he was telling you that?
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. Did you think he was telling you the truth?
- A. Yes, sir. Because I mean he's been deer hunting. I mean, he used to deer hunt when we were in school.
- Q. So you -- I guess you just accepted what he said to you being the truth?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Did y'all then leave to go someplace?
 - A. Yes, sir.

gun on him or anything like that?

- Q. Now, when he mentioned that he had emptied the gun into it, did he show you a gun or did he say he still had a
- A. No, sir. He just told me that he shot the deer with the gun and put it in the trunk, but he never did mention or
- show me a pistol.

- Did you ever open the trunk, or did he ever open it Q. 1 for you? 2 No, sir. 3 Α. Where did y'all head out that evening? Q. 4 When we left my house, we headed to Terrell, Texas. 5 Α. Now, let's just kind of back up for a little bit. 6 Q. Edgewood, that's on Highway 80, isn't it? 7 Yes, sir. 8 Α. So if you headed out of Dallas going east, you'd 9 0. come to Terrell first, wouldn't you, before you get to your 10 town? 11 Yes, sir. Α. 12 And if you kept going east, where would you head 13 next, Wills Point? 14 Wills Point and then Edgewood. 15 About -- about how far from Dallas is Edgewood, just 16 0. time wise? How long does it take you to drive from Edgewood 17 to Dallas? 18 Ά. 50 minutes. 19 So y'all actually were going to head back west on 20 Q. Highway 80, right? 21 22
 - Yes, sir. Α.

24

- Where were you going to go to? Q.
- To the beer store. Α.
 - Were y'all talking on the way? Q.

A. Yes, sir.

2

Q. You remember what y'all were talking about?

3

A. About his job and him leaving to go to Florida and just reminiscing, I ain't seen you in a while, the deal with him and Chelsea.

5

6

O. That's his ex-wife, right?

7

A. Yeah. And the baby and just talking about everything, you know, as friends would do, and getting to the beer store.

9

10

8

Q. Did he tell you why he was going down to Florida?

11

A. He never told me. He just told me he was going

12

13

there.

Q. Ever tell you that the mob was after him?

14

A. No, sir.

15

Q. Did he ever --

16

A. That I recall.

17

Q. When he was telling you about going down to Florida, was he crying about it?

18 19

A. No, sir, but he had a look that -- that he didn't want to go, but he was going. But -- I didn't know none of this stuff had happened, so I couldn't -- at the time I

21

20

couldn't --

2223

Q. So I guess y'all eventually got to the beer store, right?

24

25

A. Yes, sir.

- Q. What store did y'all go to?
- A. We stopped at some store on the interstate first and got ready to get beer and some lady said something to him and we left because -- I don't know. She came out. It was like a drive through beer place.
 - O. Uh-huh.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. And we left and went to another beer store.
- Q. And that second store, was that in Terrell, still?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Do you remember the name of that store?
- A. Chacho's.
 - Q. Had you been to Chacho's before?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Now Chacho's, is that kind of divided into two halves down there?
 - A. Yes, sir, liquor on one side and beer on the other side.
 - Q. So as you're looking at the store, I guess, what is it, right half got beer and kind of a convenience store?
 - A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. A deli and then the left half's got the liquor store part?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. When you got down there, did both of you go inside or just one of you go inside to buy beer?

- 2
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- _
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- A. He went inside and then I exited the car and yelled at the owner's wife to, you know, tell him to get some orange juice and then got back in the car.
- Q. Now, did you know the owner's wife? Had you seen her there before?
 - A. Oh, yes, sir.
- Q. And so the defendant actually was the one that went inside to make the purchase, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Do you know how he was going to purchase --
 - A. Credit card.
 - Q. The same credit card he had shown you?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. What exactly was he going in there to get?
- A. Beer, 18-pack of Bud Light. I wanted a bottle of Hennessy, so he went to the liquor side, got me a bottle of Hennessy, and then came out -- some orange juice.
- Q. So he bought an 18-pack of Bud Light, and then he also while y'all were there at the store bought you some Hennessy; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And some more orange juice. Did he get the orange juice for you, too?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Anything else that you remember him buying at that

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- 2 | A. No, sir.
 - Q. About how long were y'all at the store while he's inside actually making these purchases?
 - A. Wasn't over ten minutes.
 - O. He came back out with everything, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Did y'all stay there at Chacho's, or did y'all go someplace else?
 - A. No, we went out to eat after that, went to eat, he had an upset stomach, and we was going to do a little drinking after we got something to eat.
 - Q. Where did y'all go to eat?
 - A. To the restaurant on 80, Cole Mountain, pretty nice restaurant. We ate.
 - Q. What kind of food do they serve over at Cole Mountain?
 - A. Oh, everything from prime rib, steak, pretty good food.
 - Q. Uh-huh. Was the defendant doing the buying again over there at Cole Mountain?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. How was he doing the buying over there?
- 24 A. Credit card.
 - Q. Same one?

- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Do you remember what y'all ordered over there at Cole Mountain?
- A. I ordered ribs, some -- I think it was ribs and something.
 - Q. How about --
 - A. And a beer.
 - Q. How about the defendant, did he order anything?
- A. Cheese sticks, ordered cheese sticks. He ordered -- but then he didn't eat. We packed it up and took it to Granny.
- Q. When you finished eating, did y'all stop anywhere else there?
- A. Yes, sir, we stopped at a gas station, got some more gas. He bought some Rolaids for his upset stomach, and that's about it, some gum perhaps, maybe, but I don't think -- I know some Rolaids -- Rolaids and gas.
- Q. Okay. After you bought gas there at the service station, did y'all head back over to your grandmother's house or did y'all just drive around or what did you do?
 - A. Oh, we headed back to Edgewood, went to Granny's.
 - MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor.
 - THE COURT: You may.
- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Mr. Tarrant, let me show you State's Exhibit Number 21. Do you recognize that as a picture of

Yes, sir.

pretty close to each other, aren't they?

- What, about a half a mile, maybe a mile away from each other?
- If that. Α.

20

21

22

23

24

25

Chacho's, if you go down -- if you're going west on Q.

- Were y'all drinking on the way back? Q.
- I was. 17 Α.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- How about the defendant? Q.
 - He wasn't. His stomach was kind of upset. Α.
 - Did he -- did he drink anything at dinner that you Q. remember?
 - I think we both ordered beers, but I don't know if Α. he finished it or -- we both ordered beers I think.
 - Do you actually remember seeing the defendant drink 0. anything once y'all got in the car, started heading toward

- A. I don't remember.
- Q. Was he complaining about his stomach at what point? Was it at the restaurant he started complaining, or was it earlier that he started complaining?
- A. Yeah, because I asked why come he wasn't eating. He said his stomach was upset and he wasn't eating. Then we went and bought the Rolaids after we ate and he had been drinking for like two days previous to coming to see me.
- 10 | O. Well --

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

21

22

23

- A. I mean, that's what he told me.
- Q. That's what he said to you, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. You hadn't been with him the last two days, had you?
- 15 | A. No, sir.
 - Q. So when he told you he had been drinking for two days, did you have any reason to disbelieve him at that time?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. On the way back to your grandmother's, he wasn't drinking, right?
 - A. Huh-uh.
 - Q. Is that a no?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. When you got back to your grandmother's, did both of you stay there or did one of you leave? Just tell me what

- A. When we got back to Granny's, we sitting around and talked for a while and we ended up leaving and going up the street and meeting some other people.
- Q. When you say we ended up leaving, both you and the defendant?
- A. Yes, sir. And we met a guy that I know that he doesn't know, and we went up to our little park and hung out and talked to some other friends and drank and just continued talking to them.
 - Q. Was the defendant with you?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Is he drinking up there with you, or is he still not drinking because of his stomach?
- A. Well, I think he had a beer or so. I mean, he wasn't drinking like he usually drink when he's with me, but he was like sipping. I think he had a beer or so, something like that.
- Q. So y'all hung out up there. Still talking, drinking for a while?
- A. Hung out drinking. Somehow P.A. ends up getting in the car. He got in the car with us.
 - Q. Who is P.A.?
- A. The guy -- one of the guys that -- just from around the neighborhood, white guy.

- Q. So he got in the car with you and the defendant?
- A. Yes, sir.

- Q. What did y'all do?
- A. Made a couple of loops through town, whatever, just to see what was going on, see if anybody was going on. Went back to Granny's -- dropped him off, went back to granny's.
 - Q. Hold on. Dropped him off. Who is him?
 - A. P.A.
 - Q. Dropped P.A. off once you got back, made the loop?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. What did you and Mr. Murphy do then?
- A. Went back to Granny's -- no, no, I'm skipping a whole little section here. After we got back, we ended up going -- hanging out with some of my friends. This was after we dropped P.A. off and talked some more, we ended up going back up to the apartment, hanging out with some of my friends that lived at the apartment, drinking Hennessy. And that's when we started getting on the drinking.
 - O. Uh-huh.
- A. We fixed up some glasses of mixed drinks, sit there for a while and started drinking Hennessy and talking and one of the girls wanted to smoke some weed. And we went back to my Granny's and him and Ryan stayed at my Granny's sitting out in the yard while me and the female went to Wills Point Texas, got a joint in the car and came back to Edgewood. He

didn't want to go.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. The defendant didn't want to go on that?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. So y'all got -- y'all came back there at a certain point and then who was it, you and who went to Wills Point to get some marijuana?
 - A. Me, Christy Ball, and P.A.
- Q. And the defendant stayed at your grandmother's during that time, right?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. When you were over there drinking Hennessy, what was the defendant doing? He drinking Hennessy, or is his stomach still hurting?
 - A. He's drinking with us.
 - Q. Okay. When you dropped him off, you went and got some marijuana, you came back. Was the defendant still at your grandmother's house?
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. You need to say yes or no.
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. And, you know, Mr. Tarrant, just roughly what -what time did you finally get home after you bought some
 marijuana with these people -- what time did you get home to
 your granny's at that time?
 - A. We was in bed by 11:00, I mean, actually in the bed

- 1 by 11 o'clock, so couldn't have been no later than 10, 2 because when we came back from getting the marijuana, smoked 3 it, drank some more, and went to the house and laid down basically. Seeing as how we were in the bed by 11:00. 4 5 Ο. Now, the defendant over here, Mr. Murphy, he didn't smoke any marijuana with you that night, did he? 6 7 Α. I don't remember. You just remember him drinking some with you? 8 Ο.
 - A. Uh-huh.
 - A. on-nun.
 - Q. And -- is that a yes?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- Q. And he didn't go and buy the marijuana with you and the girl and the other people, right?
 - A. No, sir, he stayed at the house.
- Q. Did you talk with the defendant when you got back for the last time to your grandmother's house?
- A. We talked about going out the next day. He was going to take me shopping.
 - Q. He was going to take you shopping?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. He able to carry on a conversation with you before you went to bed?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 24 | Q. You having any trouble talking with him?
- 25 A. No, sir.

- Q. Did he seem to understand what you were saying to him?
 - A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

2.2

23

- Q. Was he able to respond when you'd ask him a question or say something?
 - A. Yeah, he responded.
- Q. Whose idea was it to go out shopping the next day? Did you say, hey, can you take me out shopping, or how did that come up?
- A. No, sir, he just told my grandmother, you know, he seen my shoes were looking kind of bad and I needed some new shoes so he was going to take me out and buy me some clothes the next day because I was doing bad or I was looking bad.
- Q. He mention anything about going someplace else the next day besides Florida?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Did he ever mention that he was on his way down to take some personal items to his daughter, his ex-wife, anything like that?
 - A. Not to me. I know about that, though.
 - Q. But he didn't tell you that --
 - A. No, sir.
 - Q. -- that day, did he?
- 24 | A. No, sir.
 - Q. His plans were to take you shopping and then I guess

A. Yes, sir.

- Q. Did you and the defendant sleep in the same bedroom or separate bedrooms?
 - A. Same bedroom.
 - Q. Somebody wake you up early that morning?
- A. Yes, sir. A bunch of police. Flashlights. Telling me I hadn't done anything wrong, but put the hands where you can see them. I'm like none of you been to my house and I ain't done nothing wrong. It's always been something. So I put my hands up, you know, laying under the cover and they go over to the bed and start talking to Jim and getting him, you know, into custody --
- Q. Uh-huh. Did they let you stay in the room while they were doing that?
- A. No, sir, they took me out of the room during the process of apprehending him.
- Q. He's still in bed when they first -- first came in contact with him, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. They had their guns drawn?
- A. Flashlights -- I'm assuming guns. I mean, all I woke up, looked like laser tag in the room, just flashlights and loud voices.
 - Q. You recognize any of the officers that came in?

- A. Yes, sir, quite a few of them.
 - Q. Gary Rose, Deputy Gary Rose, was he one of them?
 - A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

- Q. Do you know a Jason Bonham?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Had you and the defendant gone to school with Jason?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. So at least there's those two that you did recognize on sight, correct?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Did the police ever take you to the police station before a Judge, anything like that?
- A. No, sir.
- 14 Q. Did they talk with you that morning?
 - A. Yes, sir. They questioned me thoroughly and over and over again. I told them, you know, what happened from the time he showed up to the time they showed up.
 - Q. And so I take it after they talked to you, they let you stay there at your grandmother's, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. They never took you into custody?
- 23 | A. No, sir.
 - Q. At some point did the police actually take the defendant away from your grandmother's house?

- Q. Did they ever bring him back to the house?
- 3 A. No, sir.

Α.

1

2

4

6

7

8

9

10

13

14

- Q. You ever see him again that day?
- 5 A. No, sir.
 - Q. Have you ever talked with any of the attorneys representing the defendant or any investigators who are representing him?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Who have you talked to?

Yes, sir.

- 11 A. I've spoken with the lady on the end.
- 12 | Q. Okay. Ms. Little?
 - A. Yes, ma'am -- yes, sir. And I spoken with the older guy that I don't see him.
- Q. Perhaps an investigator?
- 16 A. Perhaps.
- Q. Was he wearing glasses?
- 18 | A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. When did you talk with them?
- A. It was sometime after it happened. They came to the
- 21 house.
- 22 | Q. Did you tell them everything that you knew about
- 23 | this?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 | Q. Did you tell them the same thing you've told this

jury over here?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- A. Yes, sir. And I told them some more stuff, just us growing up and in depth stuff.
- Q. Yeah. Okay. Just more about your personal history maybe?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. All right. And that conversation took place a long time ago, right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Thank you, Mr. Tarrant.

MR. DAVIS: I'll pass the witness.

MR. BYCK: Your Honor, we'll respectfully request to reserve cross-examination for a later time.

THE COURT: Mr. Tarrant, you may step down, sir.

MS. BALIDO: Judge, if we can ask him to just stick around for a little bit this afternoon. There may be a matter that we need to take up with him specifically.

THE COURT: Mr. Tarrant, if you'd return to the hall. Don't leave the courthouse without permission.

MR. DAVIS: The State calls Akran Aridi.

THE COURT: Good afternoon. May I ask you to raise your right hand, please.

(Witness sworn.)

THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.

1 THE COURT: Thank you. Have a seat to my left, please. 2 3 The State may continue. MR. DAVIS: Thank you 4 AKRAN ARIDI 5 was called as a witness by the State and, after having been 6 7 first duly sworn, testified as follows: Direct Examination 8 9 By Mr. Davis: Sir, would you please tell us your full name? 10 Α. Akran Aridi. 11 Can you please spell your first and your last name 12 Ο. for the court reporter? 13 A-k-r-a-n. A-r-i-d-i is the last name. 14 A. Sir, where do you live? 15 0. Terrell. 16 Α. 17 Terrell, Texas? Q. 18 Α. Uh-huh. And how are you presently employed? 19 Ο. 20 Α. I have a convenience store. And where is that convenience store located? 21 Q. In Terrell. 22 Α. What's the name of your store? 23 Q. Chacho's Grocery. 24 A. 25 Mr. Aridi, are you married? Q.

Mr. Aridi, I want to go back to October the 5th of

(By Mr. Davis) El Centro Nursing?

23

24

25

Q.

Α.

Q.

Yes.

- 3
- Α. Yes, sir.
- 4

- What are the hours for Chacho's to be open there in Q. Terrell?
- 6
- From 9:00 in the morning till midnight. Α.
- 7
- Was anybody working with the two of you that day? Q.
- 8
- There was one other help, yes. There was one other Α. employee with us.
- 9 10
- At 6:30 that day, were you and your wife still
- 11
- Α. Yes.

working?

13

12

- Was that other employee still with the two of you? Ο.
- 14
- Yes. No, that employee is a friend. I'm not sure if she was working that time or she was just visiting, but
- 15
- 16 she was present.

Q.

from your store?

Α.

- 17
- p.m., that day to make some purchases and attempted to use a

Did someone come in to your store at about 6:30

19

18

- Discover Card to make that purchase?
- 20
- That's correct.
- 21
- If you would, please look around the courtroom and Q.
- 22

- tell me if you see the person present today that came in that evening and tried to use the Discover Card to buy some stuff
- 24
- I believe that's him.
- 25

- And who are you pointing to? 1 Ο. This gentleman with sunglasses -- I mean, glasses. 2 Α. All right. Is he -- what's he wearing? 3 0. Red tie and a black suit. 4 Α. MR. DAVIS: May the record please reflect this 5 witness has identified the defendant in open court. 6 (By Mr. Davis) Looking at the defendant today, has 7 his appearance changed from when he came in your store? 8 9 Α. I believe it did. 10 Q. Uh-huh. A little bit. Α. 11 A little bit. When he came in that day, was he by 12 0. himself or was he with someone else? 13 No, he came into the store by himself. 14 Α. Do you remember what he came in there to buy that 15 Q. 16 day? I believe he came in to buy beer or something like 17 that first. 18 19 Ο. 20
 - Now, does Chacho's have a lot of regular customers?
 - Α. Yes.

22

23

24

- Do you know a lot of the people on sight when they come in to purchase things from you?
 - Definitely. Α.
 - Had you ever seen the defendant before that day? Q.
 - No. Α.

- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12
- 13
- 14
- 15
- 16
- 17
- 18
- 19
- 20
- 21
- 22
- 23
- 24
- 25

- Do you remember who he actually talked with? talk directly with you, or was he dealing with your wife?
 - He was -- he was dealing with my wife. Α.
- Did you have an opportunity to look at him though 0. and listen to him a little bit --
 - Α. Yeah.
 - Ο. -- when he came in?
- I believe I did wait on him the second -- the second Α. time because I think he bought something the first time and then he decided to buy something else, so I waited on him the second time.
- Q. Uh-huh. While he was in the store, was he -- was he talking, saying things?
 - I believe he was talking, yes. Α.
- Do you remember any of the things that he might have Ο. said -- said when he came in the store that day?
- Well, I remember he was talking to just -- to Α. everybody. I didn't personally have a conversation with him, but he was talking and saying he had a party and stuff like that, that they were going to a party.
- That he was going to a party, right? Did he talk to you about any businesses in Terrell and credit cards that you remember?
- Well, he seemed not to be very happy. I guess he tried to -- he stopped somewhere else to use the credit card

- Q. Did you say he actually made a purchase? Do you remember any conversations about how he was going to make that purchase? Was he going to try to use a credit card at your place of business, too?
- A. Yes. He was trying to use a Discover first, and I didn't take no Discover Card. So he went back outside and came back with a -- I believe either a Visa or a MasterCard.
 - Q. And your store did take a Visa or MasterCard, right?
 - A. Yes.

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. When he came back in with Visa or MasterCard, he then completed that transaction; is that right?
 - A. Uh-huh.
- Q. You say that you actually dealt with him the second purchase. Did he leave the store and then come back in or tell me how that occurred.
- A. I believe he did walk out of the store and then came back wanting liquor.
 - Q. He wanted liquor this time?
 - A. Right. And I --
 - Q. Okay.
- A. I have the liquor -- the liquor is next door. It's not in the same store. I have two separate entry doors.

- Since he was using a credit card, my credit card terminal is in the -- in this side of the store where I sell beer and cigarettes and stuff like that, so we had to go to the other store, get what he wanted, and then I charge him for it on this side of the store where I can use -- run the credit card on the terminal.
- Who actually went into the liquor store to get the Hennessy Cognac?
 - I believe my wife did. Α.
- She brought it back. Did he use the MasterCard or Ο. the Visa again the second time?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
 - Any problem completing that transaction? Q.
 - Α. No.

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Did the defendant seem real upset, was he crying, Q. anything of that nature during the time he was inside your store buying the beer or the Hennessy Cognac?

- 1 A. No, there was nothing unusual that I noticed.
 - Q. You say he was talking to other customers. You remember that?
 - A. Uh-huh.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Seemed to be in a good mood at that point?
- A. Yeah, he was excited to be going to a party or something seems like.
- Q. When the defendant left with the Hennessy Cognac, did you ever see him again?
 - A. No, sir.
- Q. Sometime later did the -- did the police come out and obtain two receipts from your store?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Did they also ask you about security cameras that might be in your store?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did your store actually have security cameras back on October the 5th?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Tell me a little bit about that. How many cameras did you have, and what did the cameras actually show?
- A. I had four cameras. One of them covered the liquor store, and the other three are in the convenience store.
- Q. And did you actually have a monitor there in your store where you could see the four images, the one from the

4

5

6

8

7

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

. .

22

23

25

liquor store as well as the three cameras inside the other half?

- A. Yes, sir. Yes, sir. I can see them standing by the register.
 - Q. And the purpose is what, security?
 - A. That's right.
- Q. Did the police actually come out and get the videotape that had been shot on October the 5th while the defendant was inside the store? Do you remember giving that to the Garland Police Department?
 - A. Yes, uh-huh.

MR. DAVIS: May I approach, Your Honor.

THE COURT: You may.

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Mr. Aridi, first of all, looking at State's Exhibit Number 26, is this a true and correct copy of the videotape that you gave to the Garland police showing the defendant inside your store on October the 5th?
 - A. That's right.
- Q. Have you had an opportunity to look at the videotape?
 - A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. Is that a yes?
 - A. Yes.
- Q. Now, State's Exhibit Number 26A, have you also had a chance to look at it?

Α. Yes. 1 Now, just so we understand, the cameras that are 2 used there, do they show -- or when it's played back, do the 3 images come back quicker than real life? 4 Α. Yes. 5 Essentially they're speeded up, aren't they? 6 Ο. 7 Α. Yes. State's Exhibit Number 26, have we now slowed down 8 0. the images and sound to more of a real time, the way it 9 actually occurred there inside your store? 10 Yes, I noticed that. 11 And State's Exhibit Number 26A still shows the same 12 images, the same sound, we've simply slowed that down; is 13 that right? 14 Α. 15 Yes. MR. DAVIS: Your Honor, at this time the State 16 will offer State's Exhibits 26 and 26A, which have previously 17 18 been tendered to counsel. (State's Exhibit No. 26 and 26A offered) 19 MS. BALIDO: No objection. 20 21 THE COURT: Admit them both. (State's Exhibit No. 26 and 26A admitted) 22 23 MR. DAVIS: Permission to publish. THE COURT: Granted. For benefit of the jury, 24

25

are you going to show both?

MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir, I'll show both of them. 1 2 THE COURT: Both of them? 3 MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir. MS. BALIDO: Mr. Davis, what are the numbers 4 5 on that exhibit? I'm sorry. MR. DAVIS: 26 and 26A. 6 7 For the record, I'm going to be showing State's 8 Exhibit 26 first, Your Honor. (By Mr. Davis) Can you see the screen, Mr. Aridi? 9 Ο. 10 Α. Yes. The time stamp that's shown of 18:26:51, would that 11 · Q. essentially be 6:26 --12 13 Α. Yes. 6:27 p.m.? The female that's shown in the upper 14 left-hand corner, is that your wife? 15 Yes, sir. 16 Α. Do you see the individual at the counter now? 17 0. Right. 18 Α. Is that the defendant? 19 Q. 20 Α. Yes. Is the defendant now back up at the counter with 21 Q. 22 your wife? 23 Α. Right. Can you make out the two items that are there on the 24 Q. 25 counter?

- It's either 18-pack or a 24-pack, Budweiser -- I 1 Α. mean, Bud Light or Natural Light Beer. 2 Essentially have we now seen the first transaction? 3 0. Yes. Α. 4 And so the jury understands, there's actually a 5 Ο. second transaction where the defendant came in to purchase 6 Hennessy Coqnac; is that right? 7 8 Α. Yes. While we're looking at the videotape, Mr. Aridi, 9 Ο. your store is located where in Terrell? 10 500 South Virginia. 11 Α. Is that Highway 34? 12 0. 13 Α. Yes. Would that be just a short distance south of Highway 14 Ο. 80 there in Terrell? 15 Yes, that's correct. 16 Α. How long have you owned and operated this store? 17 Ο. About three and a half years. 18 Α. Do you know how the defendant got to your store that 19 Q. day? 20 (No response.) 21 Α. Do you know whether he drove up? 22 Ο.
 - A. Yeah, he -- I believe he did.

24

25

Q. Mr. Aridi, looking at the top left-hand corner again, you see the individual in the white T-shirt there?

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- And you're actually dealing with him at this point,
- Q. Is this the transaction that you've told us about involving the Hennessy Cognac?
 - Α. Yes.
- 0. During the time that you were dealing with the defendant, he seem to have any difficulty understanding you?
 - Α. No.
 - Have any difficulty communicating with you? 0.
 - Α. No.

(Tape playing.)

- (By Mr. Davis) And as I understand, after that Q. purchase of the Hennessy, he never came back in your store again, did he?
- Α. No.

MR. DAVIS: For the record now, Your Honor, I'm going to publish State's Exhibit Number 26A which is the enhanced audio and slowed down video.

THE COURT: Mr. Davis, would you like the Court to lower some of the lights?

MR. DAVIS: Yes, sir, if you don't mind.

1 | Thank you.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

(Video played.)

- Q. (By Mr. Davis) Mr. Aridi, having watched the videotape, do you remember whether or not the defendant told you or your wife that he was from Dallas?
 - A. I don't remember if he said he was from Dallas.
- Q. Okay. Do you remember whether or not he told your wife or you that he actually worked for the Constable's office there --
 - A. I remember something like that, yes.
- Q. Okay. Tell me what you remember about him making that claim?
- A. I believe he mentioned that the party was going to be for the Constable that he works for. If I'm not mistaken he said the Constable in Kaufman, though.
- Q. So were you under the impression that he worked for the Constables Office in some capacity, either as a civilian or actually a peace officer?
 - A. Yes.

MR. DAVIS: I'll pass the witness, Your Honor.

Cross-Examination

By Ms. Balido:

- Q. Mr. Aridi, is that pronounced correctly?
- 24 | A. Uh-huh.
 - Q. My name is Jennifer Balido, and I'm going to ask you

A. Okay.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. All right? The amount of alcohol that he was buying, is that unusual those two, either 18-packs or 24-packs?
- A. Well, a lot of people come in and buy that much for a party.
 - Q. Okay.
 - A. So it's not unusual.
- Q. All right. So was it -- was it your suggestion to him that he must be buying a lot of beer for a party buying that amount of alcohol? Do you think you mentioned that to him first?
 - A. No, I didn't mention anything to him like that.
 - Q. So you're -- you said that it was his suggestion?
- A. Right.
 - Q. And when the -- when the State's lawyer asked you, you said that you remembered him saying something about working for a Constables Office?
 - A. Right.
 - Q. Okay. But he never showed you any type of badge or any gun or anything like that?
 - A. I didn't -- no.
 - Q. Okay. Let me ask you a question specifically about

- Case 3 10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 602 of 619 Page 6550 the videotape. The first thing he does is he comes in and he 1 2 buys two 12-packs -- I mean, or 18-packs or 24-packs of beer, 3 correct? Correct. 4 Α. And then he pays for it with a credit card. 5 Ο. leaves the shop, and then he comes back in? 6 7 Α. Right. 8 Okay. And you're working at the counter then, and Q. then does he say -- okay. And then you can see that your 9 wife leaves and goes around to the other side or goes 10 outside; is that correct? 11 Right. 12 Α. And that's the only way to get from the beer side to 13 Ο. the liquor side? 14 That's correct. 15 Α.
 - Okay. And do you know if it's at that time that -do you know who Treshod Tarrant is?
 - No, I didn't know then.
 - Okay. So you don't remember seeing him out at that time?
 - No, I didn't see him at all.
 - Okay. Do you know whether or not it was at that Q. time that Treshod Tarrant said he wanted some Hennessy?
 - Α. I don't know that.
 - Q. Okay.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Q. You're not the only one.

MR. DAVIS: Object to the side bar.

THE COURT: Sustained.

- Q. (By Ms. Balido) So then the -- is it Mr. -- is it Mr. Murphy, the person you've identified as Mr. Murphy, or is it actually a large black man that walks out with the Hennessy from the videotape?
 - A. No, he did.
 - Q. Okay. So that's what you think the videotape shows?
 - A. Right.

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q. All right.

MS. BALIDO: I'll pass the witness.

MR. DAVIS: No further questions, Your Honor.

THE COURT: May this witness be excused,

- And what's it -- what's your rank or your position at this time?
 - Α. Deputy.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- What are your duties and responsibilities? Q.
- Patrol the county roads of Van Zandt County, take reports.
- Deputy Rose, I want to direct your attention to --0. this will be actually October the 5th of the year 2000, and ask about 10 o'clock that night were you at home when you were contacted by the Van Zandt County Sheriff's Department?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- Were -- was some information given to you relating to the defendant in this case, Jedidiah Isaac Murphy?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- Did you leave your home at that time, or did you stay home for a while?
 - I stayed home. Α.
- About 11:00 p.m. were you contacted again by the dispatcher?
 - Yes, sir. Α.
- And were you given more information concerning the Q. location of the defendant?

A. Yes, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Were you actually given an address to work with?
- A. Not at that time.
- Q. Directing your attention now forward to shortly before 2:00 a.m. on October the 6th, did the dispatcher call you again?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And this time did she have or did he have an exact location for the defendant in Edgewood?
 - A. The sergeant on duty did.
 - Q. What did you do in response to that call?
- A. I went to Edgewood.
 - Q. Where is your home down there?
 - A. I live approximately three miles north of Canton.
 - Q. All right. So you drove into Edgewood that morning?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Who did you meet, if anyone, in Edgewood?
- A. I met with other deputies of the Sheriff's Department.
 - Q. Do you remember where y'all met that morning?
 - A. At the Dairy Queen.
 - Q. How many officers or how many other deputies were there at that Dairy Queen?
 - A. Approximately six to eight.
 - Q. Any other departments represented at that time?

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- Q. Which other police departments were represented?
- A. The Wills Point Police Department and the Edgewood Police Department.
 - Q. Tell me what's the next thing that happened then.
- A. I had one of our sergeants, Sergeant Rick Goldey, set up surveillance at the house. He stayed on surveillance of the house while we met at the Dairy Queen.
 - Q. Which house are we talking about?
 - A. It would be the house of Ora Mae Milton's.
- Q. All right. So one individual then went up, set up surveillance, and you stayed at the Dairy Queen; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. What did you do at the Dairy Queen?
- A. There we -- I contacted the Garland Police

 Department, told them that we had located the car belonging to Bertie Cunningham and that the car was parked at the residence and asked them if they wanted us to go ahead and try to attempt an arrest.
 - Q. Okay. What was their response?
 - A. They said that would be fine.
- Q. All right. So what did you and the officers up there at the Dairy Queen do?
 - A. Okay. We got organized. We set up a perimeter team

and a team to go inside the house and make an arrest and then we went to the residence.

- Q. So in all approximately how many officers or deputies then went to that location where Ms. Milton lived?
 - A. Approximately six to eight of us.
- Q. Okay. I guess Garland or someone had informed you what the charges were, hadn't they?
- A. Well, we knew at that time it was a stolen vehicle and credit card abuse and possibly a murder charge.
- Q. When you got there to the residence, Deputy, did you see any cars parked out front?
 - A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. What cars did you see out front?
- A. I seen the vehicle that was in the teletype as being -- belonging to Bertie Cunningham's -- and I don't remember the other vehicles. I was concentrating on that vehicle.
- Q. What sort of vehicle did Ms. Cunningham drive that you were looking for?
 - A. It was a -- I believe, a silver Honda.
- Q. You saw the vehicle there in front. What did you do next?
- A. I approached the door, along with several other officers, and knocked on the door and spoke with Ms. Milton.
 - Q. Had you been there to that house before?

1 A. Yes, sir.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

14

20

- Q. Did you know Ms. Milton?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. Did you know Shod Tarrant?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. So when Ms. Milton opened the door, I take it did you recognize her?
- A. Yes, sir.
 - Q. She appear to recognize you?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. What, if anything, did you say to Ms. Milton?
- 12 A. I asked her if Jim Murphy was there.
- 13 Q. What did she say?
 - A. She said that he was.
- 15 Q. What did you do next then?
- 16 A. I asked her where he was at in the house, and she told me.
- 18 Q. Okay. Where did she say that he was?
- 19 A. In bed asleep.
 - Q. When she told that you, what did y'all do?
- A. I told her I had a warrant for his arrest, a felony warrant for his arrest, and we entered the house.
 - Q. Did you go into the bedroom where he was?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Was anybody else in the bedroom?

A. Yes, sir.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

2.4

- O. Who else?
- A. Shod Tarrant.
 - Q. Lights on? Lights off?
 - A. Lights off.
 - O. What did y'all do?
 - A. We arrested Jedidiah Murphy.
- Q. All right. Did y'all turn the lights on? Did you have your flashlights on? Just tell me a little bit more about how you actually arrested the defendant.
- A. We had a flashlight on, and we approached the bed and woke him up.
 - Q. All right. Was Shod Tarrant also woke up?
 - A. Once we woke Mr. Murphy up, he woke up.
- Q. So I take it the defendant in this case was actually asleep in bed when you actually came up and made contact with him; is that right?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Now, the defendant in this case, do you recognize him to be in the courtroom this afternoon?
 - A. Yes, sir.
- Q. If you could, just please point out where he's sitting and what he's wearing?
- A. Dark jacket with red tie.
 - Q. All right. Thank you.

- 2
- Α. It was me.
- 3 4

- Okay. And was anybody else in the room at the time? Besides those two people, any other law enforcement officers?
- 5
- Α. Law enforcement officers, yes, ma'am.
- 6
- And who were those people?
- 7

8

9

- Let me think. I believe Sergeant Goldey was in there with me. Jason Bonham. Seemed like there was a couple more, but I can't remember which ones they were.
- 10
- Okay. And what was everybody's responsibility? I Q.
- 11
- mean, there were obviously some people that were trying to

At the initial point of going in the room, we were

- 12
- get Shod out of the room. Do you know who they were?
- 13

Α.

Murphy?

custody.

concentrating on effecting the arrest. I seen Shod whenever 14

he was there, and I told them just to leave him alone at that

15

16

- point because he was asleep.
- 17
- And did he remain asleep until you arrested Jim
- 18

19

- He was asleep until we got him under control and in Α.
- 20
- 21 Is the defendant asleep or Shod when you were --
- 22
- okay. I don't think I made myself clear. Okay. What is --
- 23
- Α. We immediately arrested him.

what did you do in regard to Jim Murphy?

- 24 25
- Okay. And what did that entail exactly, when you Ο.

1 | say you immediately arrested him?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- A. Restraining his arms and placing him in handcuffs.
- Q. Okay. And where was Shod at this time?
- A. He was across the room in another bed asleep.
- Q. And he remained asleep until after Jim was arrested?
- A. He probably woke up during the arrest.
- Q. Okay. What happened after you physically restrained Mr. Murphy and placed him in handcuffs?
 - A. I set him up in the bed.

THE COURT: Is this not all a matter that can be heard by the jury?

MS. BALIDO: Well, Judge, I'm about to get to --

THE COURT: Well, let's get right to it. Let's move on.

- Q. (By Ms. Balido) And what happened after you sat him up in bed?
 - A. I read him his Miranda rights.
- Q. Do you have any notes or anything that indicate that you actually gave him any -- gave him his Miranda rights, any signed waiver from the defendant?
 - A. No, ma'am.
- Q. Any whip-out book or any notebook that you kept to determine whether or not you gave him these Miranda warnings?
 - A. No, ma'am.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- 0. Okay. Is there anything in writing that states that you gave him his Miranda warnings? Α. Just my supplement report. Yourself and your report? Ο. My supplement report. Α. Okay. Your supplement report. And who else was in Ο. the room at the time? Okay. I believe it was Sergeant Goldey, Jason Bonham, and a couple more deputies. I don't remember which ones it was. say to him?
 - And when you say you read his rights, what did you
 - Α. I told him he had the right to remain silent and not make any statement. Any statement he made would be used against him at his trial. Any statement he made would be used as evidence against him in court. He had the right to have a lawyer present to advise him prior to and during any interview. If he was unable to employ a lawyer, he had the right to have a lawyer appointed to advise him prior to and during any interview. He had the right to terminate any interview or questioning at any time.
 - Ο. And that was the -- that was the totality of the rights that you read him?
 - Yes, ma'am. Α.
 - Did you -- and what was his reaction to you? Ο.

THE COURT: Ms. Madore, may we have the jury,

1 | please.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

(Brief recess.)

THE COURT: Let the record reflect this court is convening this matter on its own motion, outside the presence and hearing of the jury of 12 and one alternate.

The Court and counsel will notice that the last recess of the jury, one of the jurors, Ms. Lawley, was assisted out of the courtroom by one of her fellow jurors. At the conclusion of the proffer of the testimony, the Court asked the bailiff, Ms. Madore, to return the juror to the courtroom to continue the examination of Deputy Gary Rose of the Van Zandt Sheriff's Department. At that time, outside the presence of the defendant and the attorneys, Ms. Madore asked me if I would come to the hallway behind the court, that there was a possible medical emergency. I immediately excused myself from the courtroom, was immediately confronted by the bailiff, Ms. Grace Madore, and the juror, Ms. Joann Lawley. Ms. Lawley was on the phone standing upright, was conversing with, according to Ms. Madore, her husband who is a medical doctor here in the City of Dallas. I asked if I should be excused while she talked with her husband. said no. Obviously, I could not hear what her husband was saying to her or a man that she represented to be her No reason to doubt it. She explained to her husband. husband that shortly before we took a recess, the courtroom

began spinning faster and faster and faster. She never in her opinion lost consciousness. Her husband apparently told her that before she endeavored to continue this afternoon or come home, that her blood pressure be checked by competent

At that point I did excuse myself, return to the courtroom. Ms. Madore has now returned to the room.

medical personnel here in the courthouse.

Ms. Madore, could you further amplify from your standpoint, i.e., a non-clinical medical standpoint, the condition of Ms. Lawley as you understand it to be at the present time, please?

THE BAILIFF: Your Honor, I spoke with her husband and he said because she had been sitting for quite some time and sitting with her legs crossed, her blood pressure most probably dropped and that's why she was feeling dizzy. And he suggested that she bounce on her toes for a few minutes and she has been doing that back there in the hallway and she feels fine now.

THE COURT: Out of an abundance of caution,

I'm going to adjourn the proceedings until tomorrow morning

at 9 o'clock. We will continue with the examination of

Deputy Gary Rose at that time.

Either side care to put anything additional on to the trial record at this point?

MR. BYCK: Nothing from the defense, Your

Case 3:10-cv-00163-N Document 42-9 Filed 05/05/10 Page 618 of 619 Page D 6566 Page 256

Reporter's Certificate

STATE OF TEXAS:

1

2.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1.1

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

COUNTY OF DALLAS:

I, Darline W. LaBar, Official Court Reporter of the 194th Judicial District Court, in and for Dallas County, Texas do hereby certify that the foregoing volume constitutes a true, complete and correct transcript of all portions of evidence and other proceedings requested in writing by counsel for the parties to be included in the statement of facts, in the above styled and numbered cause, all of which occurred in open court or in chambers and were reported by me.

I further certify that this transcription of the record of the proceedings truly and correctly reflects the exhibits, if any, offered by the respective parties.

Witness my hand this the 14th day of October, A.D.,

2001.

DARLINE W. LABAR

Official Court Reporter

194th Judicial District Court

Dallas County, Texas

(214) 653-5803

23

22

24

25

Certification No. 1064 Expires December 31, 2002